

S & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICE
P.O. BOX 111
PORT MORESBY
P.O. NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

PRICE

DISTRICT: Bougainville (General)

STATION:

1948/1949

VOLUME NO: 3

ACCESSION NO: 496

1948 - 1949

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea
PORT MORESBY

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: Bougainville District
 ACCESSION No. 496
 VOL. No: 3 : 1948-1949. NUMBER OF REPORTS: 13 Reports.

| REPORT NO: | FOLIO | OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL | AREA PATROLLED | MAPS/PHOTOS | PERIOD OF PATROL |
|----------------|-------|---------------------------|--|-------------|---|
| [1] 1 - 48/49 | 1-10 | McLarty B.A. P.O. | Small Buka Island | 1map | 14/9/48 - 20/10/48 |
| [2] 2 - 48/49 | 1-24 | Young-Whitford J.B. P.O. | Saio - Tiop sub-divisions | 1map | 21/6/48 - 7/8/48 & 16/8/48 - 22/8/48 |
| [3] 3 - 48/49 | 1-14 | Conolly B.R. P.O. | Kerivalia Sub-district | - | 1/10/48 - 11/10/48 |
| [4] 4 - 48/49 | 1-24 | Parrish D.J. a/ADO | Nissan Island | - | 12/9/48 - 3/10/48 |
| [5] 5 - 48/49 | 1-12 | McLarty B.A. P.O. | Carteret Islands | - | 1/2/49 - 4/2/49 |
| [6] 6 - 48/49 | 1-10 | Kelly W.J. P.O. | Saio and Tiop sub-divisions | - | 28/2/49 - 17/3/49 |
| [7] 7 - 48/49 | 1-24 | McLarty B.A. P.O. | Buka Is, Solus, West Coast and Islands | 1map | 22/2/49 - 14/3/49 & 24/3/49 - 2/4/49 |
| [8] 8 - 48/49 | 1-21 | Young-Whitford J. P.O. | Teopassino - Kieta sub-district | 1map | 5/3/49 - 18/3/49 |
| [9] 9 - 48/49 | 1-10 | Conolly B.R. P.O. | Nagovissi Area | 1map | 6/1/49 - 15/1/49 |
| [10] 9 - 48/49 | 1-4 | Parrish D.J. a/ADO | Paubake Paramoutky, Buin sub-dist | | 17/1/49 - 22/1/49 |
| [11] - | 1-14 | Westerman W.L. P.O. | Koromira Sub-division - Kieta | 1map | 6/4/49 - 10/4/49 & 2/5/49 - 19/5/49 |
| [12] 1 - 48/49 | 1-14 | Liddle C.W. C.P.O. | Banoni and Baitzi Areas | 1map | 30/4/49 - 5/5/49 |
| [13] 2 - 48/49 | 1-11 | Liddle C.W. C.P.O. | Nagovissi Area | 1map | 11/5/49 - 22/5/49 |
| [] | | | end. | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |
| [] | | | | | |

TOTAL: 199 Folios/Pages

PATROL REPORT No. BV 1 of 48/48.

DIARY.

- TUESDAY, 14/9/48. 8.30 a.m. proceeded to KAMARAO and advised the sergeant in charge of the American Survey Party base group on arrangements for handling of labour used by them. Continued by jeep to LEMANMANU. (A4)
- WEDNESDAY, 15/9/48. 6 a.m. proceeded to LONTIS (A3) by jeep. All day on war damage investigation, census and village inspection. Returned LEMANMANU 8 p.m.
- THURSDAY, 16/9/48. 7.30 a.m. by jeep to LIMANKOA (A5). Jeep sent back to KAMARAO (E4). Continued to LONTIS by canoe, arriving 8.50 a.m. Continued with war damage investigation until 9 p.m. and returned by canoe to LIMANKOA.
- FRIDAY, 17/9/48. 7.30 a.m. to 6 p.m. war damage, census, village affairs etc. 8.30 p.m. returned to LEMANMANU.
- SATURDAY, 18/9/48. 7.10 a.m. proceeded to TANAMALO (A4), the central hamlet of the LEMANMANU group. All day on war damage, census etc. During the afternoon heard some minor cases which could not be adjusted by the village officials and settled them out of court. The Paramount Luluai of the northern coastal area lives here.
- SUNDAY, 19/9/48. 10 a.m. proceeded to TANDEKI (A4). The usual village routine until 4.30 p.m.
- MONDAY, 20/9/48. 6 a.m. dept. TANDEKI arr. HANPAN 7.50 a.m. village routine until 12.15 p.m. and continued to ILTOPAN (A4), arriving at 1 p.m. War damage, census, etc. until 6 p.m.
- TUESDAY, 21/9/48. 6.20 a.m. dept ILTOPAN, 7.50 a.m. arr. TOHATSI (A4). War damage, census, etc until 12 noon. 1.30 p.m. continued to KOTOPAN (B4), arriving at 1.45 p.m. War damage, census, etc until 7 p.m.
- WEDNESDAY, 22/9/48. 6.20 a.m. proceeded to KETSKEETS (B4), arriving 7 a.m. Full day on war damage etc. later. Returned to KOTOPAN (B4) at 6 p.m.
- THURSDAY, 23/9/48. 7.30 a.m. to 6 a.m. KETSKEETS to HAGUS (B1). 8 a.m. to 6.15 p.m. village routine. Jeep arrived about 4 p.m.
- FRIDAY, 24/9/48. 8 a.m. proceeded by jeep to HANAHAN 2B (B4). Both HANAHAN and IMLILINA (B4) use the HANAHAN rest house for census line. Took census for both villages and investigated war damage claims for IMLILINA. The Paramount Luluai for the central east coast villages lives at HANAHAN.
- SATURDAY, 25/9/48. 7.30 a.m. to 2 p.m. completed IMLILINA war damage assessment. 2.30 p.m. dept by jeep for SOHANG to obtain more stores. Corporal and one constable left in charge of stores at HANAHAN. Arrived SOHANG about 6 p.m.
- SUNDAY, 26/9/48. At SOHANG. Day observed.
- MONDAY, 27/9/48. Very heavy rain rendered road probably impassable. Remained SOHANG general duties.
- TUESDAY, 28/9/48. Returned to HANAHAN by jeep, arriving 12.45 p.m. Jeep sent back to KAMARAO. Spent remainder of day until 9 p.m. on war damage assessment.
- WEDNESDAY, 29/9/48. 7 a.m. to 2.30 p.m. completion of HANAHAN war damage assessment. A complaint was raised that the proprietor of a building (33), Mr. M.E. BABAGE, had cut building allegedly belonging to natives of HANAHAN. Took on foot for KAROLA accompanied by village official and natives concerned in the claim. Arrived KAROLA homestead about 5 p.m.

DIARY (cont)

- THURSDAY, 30/9/48. 7.30 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. timber investigation.
10.35 a.m. dept KAROLA, arr HANAHAN 12.30 p.m. 1.35 p.m.
Mr. Butler arrived from SOHANO with advice that both Govt. and
P.C.B. trawlers were missing. Const. sent back to KAROLA to
obtain information from Mr. Babbage and word sent to north-
ern villages to keep lookout for vessels.
3 p.m. proceeded to HAHALIS (C4) arriving 4 p.m. Commenced
census check.
- FRIDAY, 1/10/48. 6.30 a.m. to 2.30 p.m. census, war damage etc. Jeep
arrived about noon. 3 p.m. dept for SOHANO.
- SATURDAY, 2/10/48. At SOHANO. Office work and general duties.
- SUNDAY, 3/10/48. At SOHANO. Day observed.
- MONDAY, 4/10/48. 6.30 a.m. dept SOHANO, arr HAHALIS 11 a.m. Steady
rain all day. ~~Completed~~ War damage assessment to 5.30 p.m.
Jeep sent back to Sohano.
- TUESDAY, 5/10/48. 6.30 a.m. to 8 a.m. completion war damage. 8.10 a.m.
continued on foot to TAHATAHAI (C5) arriving at 9.15 a.m.
Census and war damage etc to 6 p.m.
- WEDNESDAY, 6/10/48. 7 a.m. to 2 p.m. war damage. 2.50 p.m. dept for
GOCHEI (C5), arriving at 3.20 p.m. Census taken.
- THURSDAY, 7/10/48. 7 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. war damage.
- FRIDAY, 8/10/48. 6.30 a.m. to 10 a.m. war damage and village inspection
10.15 a.m. to 3.45 p.m. census and war damage of SUHIN (C5) at
GOCHEI. 4 p.m. returned to SOHANO by jeep.
- SATURDAY, 9/10/48. At SOHANO. General duties.
- SUNDAY, 10/10/48. At SOHANO. Day observed.
- MONDAY, 11/10/48. DEPT. SOHANO 6.15 a.m. arr SUHIN 8.30 a.m.
war damage completed by 12.30 p.m. Received word of a hanging
at LEMAMANG and proceeded there immediately. Investigated
the death of native MARENGAT and returned to SUHIN 7.30 p.m.
(Reported separately to District Office)
- TUESDAY, 12/10/48. 6.50 a.m. proceeded to SING (D5). Census, war
damage etc. to 5 p.m.
- WEDNESDAY, 13/10/48. 7.50 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. completed war damage. 10.45 a.m.
proceeded to LONAPAN. Remainder of day on census and war damage.
- THURSDAY, 14/10/48. 6.30 a.m. to 4.50 p.m. war damage etc.
- FRIDAY, 15/10/48. 7 a.m. to 7.30 a.m. to MALASANG (E4). Census, war
damage etc until 6 p.m.
- SATURDAY, 16/10/48. 6.30 a.m. to noon war damage. Village officials
given advice on the repair of the road at MALASANG hills.
Returned to SOHANO.
- SUNDAY, 17/10/48. At SOHANO. Day observed.
- MONDAY, 18/10/48. 7 a.m. proceeded by jeep to PANCAN (E4). Census, war
damage etc and returned to SOHANO.
- TUESDAY, 19/10/48. Proceeded to ITTA (E4) and took census.
- WEDNESDAY, 20/10/48. 6 a.m. proceeded to MALASANG and thence inland to
a small hamlet (NOKIA E5), an offshoot of the MALASANG people.
Added them to MALASANG census and investigated war damage.
Jeep had returned to KALIRAO, so returned on foot to SOHANO.

SUMMARYI. NATIVE AFFAIRS.1. Villages, Housing, etc.

All villages inspected bear evidence of the satisfactory advancement made by the coastal people of Buka Island in their own rehabilitation programme. During the months of the Allied air offensive in this area the natives deserted their villages and returned to find them wrecked and dilapidated. Their rebuilding programme has been thorough and now villages are well laid out, clean, grassed and houses are generally well constructed of adzed timber. Those villages which are situated at on the beach at the base of the cliffs have an advantage in cleanliness not possessed by those on top but the latter are beginning to plant out couch grass which improves cleanliness and general appearances to a considerable extent.

Water supplies throughout practically the whole area are unsatisfactory. Only two villages have rivers and the others depend on soak holes and random catchment in petrol drums. Of these there are not enough and there is very little iron for catchment, most of the drums being used to take the run-off from sagsac roofs. I advised officials to encourage the saving of war damage compensation payments against the time when tanks and iron can be bought.

2. Gardens and Food Supplies.

The staple food of these people is taro and at present taro stocks are very low, due to the long spell of dry weather and to a fungoid growth which can only be treated by spraying, an impossible task over a wide area. As they can be stored for a long period yams are an excellent crop to carry over the lean periods, but stocks of these, too, were sadly depleted during the war, and it takes time to build up supplies. The failure of the taro crop has caused additional inroads on the yam supplies. I was informed in LIMANOKA that it will probably be two years before quantities are comparable to those before the war. They are beginning to plant manis and these are expected to be plentiful in about a year's time. At present the people are living principally on sweet potato, of which supplies are adequate but not abundant. A little corn is grown in the northern villages, but this, like bananas, is subject to the depredations of birds. Sago is fairly plentiful, but they do not know how to make it and it is not popular.

Every year, I was told, there is "tain bilong hangiri" and that time is coming now. Thus, apart from the failure of the taro crops, the present food shortage is quite normal and is not by any means serious. Fish is abundant and the numbers of village pigs are being built up. The natives are taking advantage of the breeding facilities offered by the Agricultural Dept. station at KAMARAO. The natives learned methods of snaring wild pigs from the Japanese and though bush pigs are not plentiful, they are more thankful than otherwise as it means that depredation of the gardens is much less than it might be.

3. Copra Production.

A marked increase of work in the copra plantations has been evident during the past two or three months and now approximately 30 tons of smoked copra are being sold each month at Chiatown, Buka Passage. Acting on advice that the Australian market is restricted to kila-dried copra I advised all villages to build Ceylon driers -- a modification of the smoke houses at present in use, the principal differences being a double drying rack and the use of coconut shell to make smokeless fires. At MALASANG the driers are equipped with effective furnaces made of petrol drums. Whether my information about the Australian market was correct or not, the new driers will produce a better type of copra than that dried in the old smoke houses.

SUMMARY (cont)4. Native Trade Stores.

The two native-owned stores in the area (BALAI of LIMANKOA and HANGAN of HANPAN) seem to be operating quite well. Prices are fair and mainly useful items are stocked. BALAI had kept a record of all sales and I showed him how to keep a stock ledger. Later, I feel confident that he will be able to extend this to include an accounting system. HANGAN will have to be taken much more slowly, though his actual handling of his business seems to be sound. A perusal of his invoices indicated a turnover of about 1000 a month.

5. Village Officials.

Generally speaking they are not outstanding. Several of the *lulus* are aging and a control in some cases seems to be vested more in the medical tultuls. Native mission teachers carry a good deal of influence. TATO, Paramount Luluai at LEMANMANU, and SAHARIA, Paramount Luluai at HANAHAN, both exercise definite control over their areas. The Paramount Luluai at IETA is too old to control his district effectively. There is no luluai at ILTOPAN. SAWA, a relative of the deceased luluai, declines the office and there is no suitable man. MAITA, luluai of TANDELI, is old, but I suggest that consideration of his replacement be deferred until his two sons return from employment. HAKARIA, luluai of SING, is allegedly very unpopular with his people, though no definite complaint was brought against him. Before the war he was a tultul and on the death of the luluai he was appointed to that office. It is felt by some that CHIPERI, a relative of the deceased luluai, should have received the appointment. HAKARIA was deposed by the Japanese and re-appointed after the war. At a meeting of all males it was agreed that HAKARIA should remain in office.

The following recommendations are made:-

| Village | Office | Name | Remarks. |
|---------|--------|--------|---|
| LONTIS | Luluai | SUMBUT | Brother of previous luluai. |
| KCTOPAN | " | MARESE | to replace GIRANA who is old and wishes to resign. |
| GOGOHEI | Tultul | SOKU | to replade BONGACHIN who is old and wishes to resign. |
| LONAHAN | " | BINOL | Both previous tultuls are now dead. |

6. Courts.

No Courts for Native Affairs were held, the few minor cases brought up being settled amicably out of court.

7. Use of Explosives.

Strong warnings were issued in all villages against the use of explosives of any kind and natives were advised that if any dumps of ammunition ~~xxxx~~ are found they are to be reported immediately. No evidence could be found of recent "shooting."

II. WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Claims for compensation for death and for property other than land were investigated and apart from the few absentees in each village the assessment of the east coast should now be complete. These investigations were the major task of the patrol, physical checks of coconuts being particularly difficult as the plantations are widely spaced along the road and on the beach at the base of a cliff which is in places about 400 feet high.

Depredation by the Japanese accounted in part for their losses particularly food supplies, but the main cause was the Allied air offensive when strafing raids drove the people from their villages, burnt their houses and destroyed their artifacts. For about two years they lived in shanties built around caves and holes in the cliff.

SUMMARY (cont).III. CRTS AND SCHOOLS.

The response to offers of C.R.T.G. training was disappointing, only six applications being received.

The Catholic and Methodist missions have well established educational facilities of an elementary kind and each village has one or two schools conducted by native teachers. Subjects include reading, writing and simple arithmetic.

IV. MEDICAL.

A native medical orderly accompanied the patrol, but there was very little for him to do. The medical work being done by the missions at HAREILA, HANAHAN, PORORAN and SKOTOLAN is to be commended. A few cases of yaws were found, but the patients were undergoing a course of injections at the mission hospitals. Medical cults were coping quite well with sores and ulcers. A type of eye complaint is very common and nearly every village can produce one or two blind natives.

V. ROADS AND TRACKS.

The only native track used was ~~xxx~~ that between HANAHAN and KAROLA plantation. For the most part this is in good condition. The natives are gradually widening and cleaning this track to give themselves a copra outlet to KAROLA. As they wished to do this themselves and because it passes through a good deal of their gardening and coconut land, I did not discourage this work, though I feel that the benefits of such a road would be at least equally shared by the proprietor of KAROLA plantation. Mr. Babbage is assisting the bridge-building with advice and materials. He is also supplying couch grass for surfacing.

Considering ~~the~~ its constant use by American ~~xxxx~~ survey party jeeps the road from Chinatown to Kessa is holding up fairly well. I advised the natives how to repair holes and boggy patches, but told them to make temporary repairs on only the worst parts now. When the Americans have gone permanent repairs can be made and the surface will have a chance to set. All villages were advised to clean away the bush and undergrowth on the borders of the road to allow access to sunlight. The road can be divided into three sections.

(a) KAMARAO to LONAHAN. This is the most difficult of upkeep. It includes the hills on each side of MALASANG valley where the surface is greasy clay badly eroded by water. I have marked out two other routes on these hills and suggest they be used for six months alternatively. The most unkempt and pitted section of the whole road is that which passes through land owned by HAREILA Mission.

(b) LONAHAN to LEMANMANU. A level stretch of road on top of the plateau, for the most part well grassed, which needs only occasional attention and clearing of the borders.

(c) LEMANMANU to KESSA. The road here drops down off the plateau, crossing wide valleys, and the surface is bad. The only way of ~~xx~~ making this an all-weather road is by extensive drainage and resurfacing, an engineering feat quite beyond the local resources to accomplish. It seems that one can only trust to good weather, chains and strong shoulders.

SUMMARY (cont).

VI. CLAIM FOR TIMBER -- KAROLA PLANTATION.

A complaint was raised at HANAHAN that the proprietor of KAROLA plantation (Mr. M.E. Babbage) had been cutting building timber on land allegedly owned by natives of HANAHAN. Four natives claimed payment for the timber.

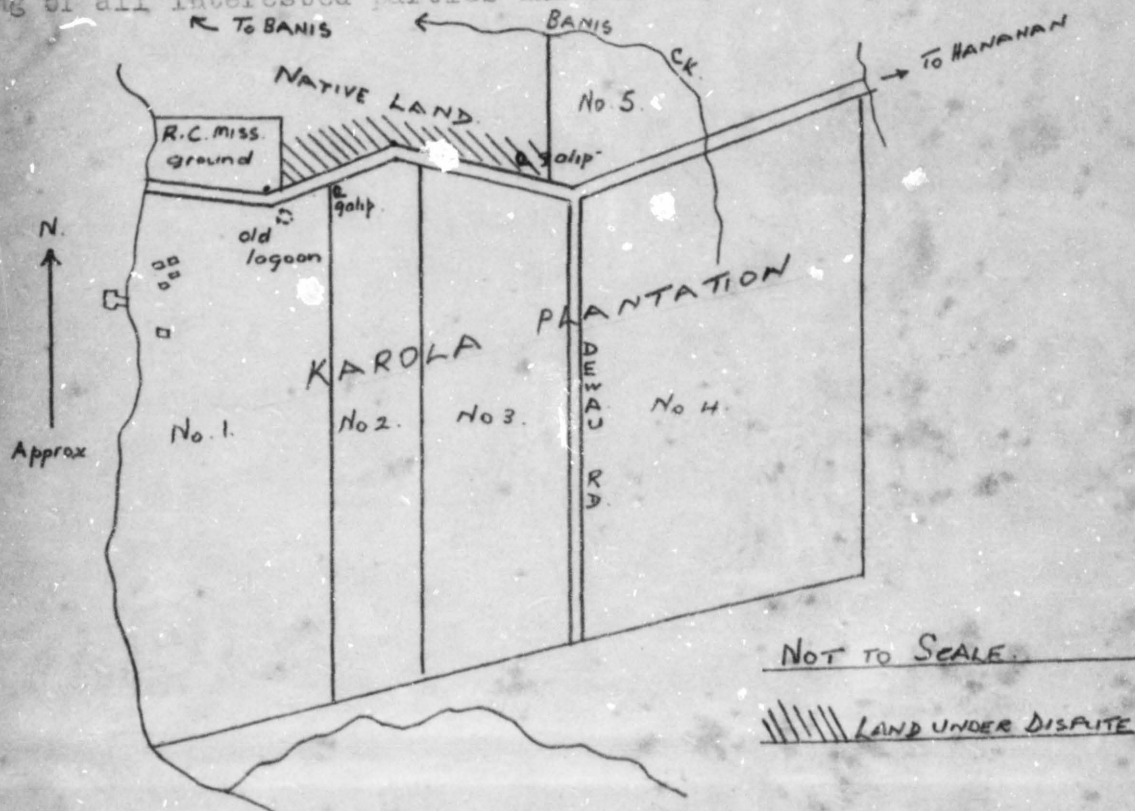
The claimants are:- SENSU (f) of BANIS (a HANAHAN hamlet)
 ALEL " HANAHAN
 TOAPALA " "
 KUKUT " KOTOPAN

TOAPALA claimed that 135 trees had been cut.

On 30/9/48 I inspected the area from which the trees had been cut. (See sketch below). The correct count of stumps (made by myself in the presence of SENSU, ALEL, TOAPALA and the Paramount Lulua of HANAHAN) was 37. Mr. Babbage said he is quite prepared to pay the claim, but he understood that the ground belonged to natives of the SOLUS area and he had been awaiting a claim from them.

According to HONI (of SOLUS), a foreman of KAROLA plantation, a case was heard in 1939 by Mr. K. Bridge, A.D.C., to settle the ownership of the land in the vicinity of KAROLA. Natives of HANAHAN and SOLUS both laid claim to the land and (by HONI's statement) Mr. Bridge ruled that all land south of BANIS CREEK belonged to SOLUS. KAROLA plantation had been bought by the Germans and later another claim was made on the grounds that the original payment had been insufficient. It was this extra payment that was claimed by both parties. Mr. Bridge is supposed to have ruled in favour of SOLUS and about £20 was paid to GOK, TUNO, KURUMI and HAPOT all of KOHISO village. HONI stated that the land now in dispute is the property of a man named ANIS.

In view of the fact that it appears to be an attempt to reopen an old score, and because SOLUS was not fully represented, I deferred the hearing until more information can be obtained. If accurate information of Mr. Bridge's ruling cannot be obtained, it will be necessary to hold a meeting of all interested parties and hear the case again.



CONCLUSION.

As the principal task of the patrol was war damage investigation there was not much time to make a close examination of native affairs. However it can be stated that despite a slight shortage of food for two or three months these natives are doing well and, with their copra possibilities, are in a fair position to prosper.

B.A. Wintley P.O.
 SOHANO, 25th September, 1948.



U.S. MARINE CORPS
PATROL OFFICER

Please arrange to proceed on a patrol
Buka Island on Tuesday, September 14, 1954.

The following matters will be attended to:

- (1) Inspect and check over compensation of all villages in the WESTERN, EASTERN and LILIAN areas.
- (2) Make a complete check of the natives. Statistics should be in records on new pro-forma.
- (3) Advise natives on repairs to houses.
- (4) Foster the production of copra.
- (5) Inspect housing and gardens.
- (6) Warn all natives against the use of explosives. This is especially true on the coast. Take immediate action if any are found to be disaffected.
- (7) Obtain C.R.T.B. Station.
- (8) Give a good advance to the natives on the island.
- (9) Attend to other matters as they arise.

PATROL No. BV 1 of 48/49

BUKA ISLAND

Bancroft
20/10/54

COPY

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/1/6.

RAF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO.

September 11, 1948.

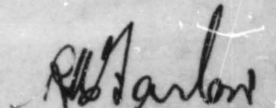
Mr. B. A. McLarty,
Patrol Officer,
SOHANO.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please arrange to proceed on a patrol to Small Buka Island on Tuesday, September 14, 1948.

The following matters will be attended to :-

- (1) Assess and check War Compensation Claims at all villages in the LEMBEMANU, HANAHAN and LALAHAN areas.
- (2) Make a complete check of the native census. Statistics should be in accordance with the new pro-forma.
- (3) Advise natives on repairs to road where necessary.
- (4) Foster the production of copra.
- (5) Inspect housing and gardens.
- (6) Warn all natives against the handling and using of explosives. This has become prevalent on the coast. Take immediate action where natives are found to be disregarding this order.
- (7) Obtain C.R.T.S. Students where possible.
- (8) Draw a cash advance for £10 for payment of carriers.
- (9) Attend to other routine patrol matters.


(Sgd.) R. M. FARLOW,
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

30/11/48



File No. 30/1/1 - 971

REF:ME.

District Office,
SOHANO.

October 30, 1948.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MOESBY.

PATROL REPORT BY L. of 1948/49 - SMALL BUKA X

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. B. A. McLarty to Small Buka Island.

Villages and Housing.

The progress in all villages is considered most satisfactory. The natives have listened to advice and have gradually rebuilt their villages in an orderly manner and are beginning to take pride in their appearance.

Water catchment has always been a problem on this island and if small tanks were available, I feel quite sure the natives would only be too pleased to purchase them.

Gardens.

A severe drought has just been experienced and consequently the gardens have suffered. Although food is not plentiful there is sufficient in the villages for present requirements.

Copra Production.

It has been rumoured that the sale of smoke copra would be restricted, consequently Mr. McLarty's advice re building Ceylon Briers. It has now been ascertained that the firms will still buy smoke copra and natives have been advised.

The production of native copra is steadily increasing and it is hoped to produce a month from native plantations on Small Buka Island.

Village Officials.

Great care will be exercised before the removal from office of any Luluai.

Roads and Tracks.

The main road on Buka extends for 45 miles and needs the attention of a road-master to give it the attention necessary. If such an officer was available this road could be put into first-class order and become an all-weather road.

Mr. McLarty has carried out his instructions efficiently and has made a favourable impression amongst natives he contacted.

Mr. McLarty

James Ferguson

RB Taylor

DS.30-14-15

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

12th November 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT B.V.1 - 1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above report.

It is pleasing to hear of the progress being made in the rebuilding of villages.

It is doubtful if tanks are available in any appreciable quantity, but enquiries could be made through RABUL firms on behalf of the native people, should they desire to purchase.

Roads and trucks. Owing to staff shortages the Department of Public Works advise that a Road Master cannot be made available for your District at present.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Report No. 2 1948/49 of the

SATLO - TIOP sub - Divisions

Personnel

European : J. Young - Whitford, Patrol Officer.

M.G.P.F. : 1 L/Cpl.
3 Constables.

Duration of Patrol

: 21/6/48 - 7/8/48

16/8/48 - 22/8/48

Map Reference

: Bougainville Island North, 4 mile series (military)

Object of Patrol.

- : (a) Assessment of Native War Damage Claims (Form F)
- (b) Inspection of native labour employed in sub-divisions.
- (c) Inspection of village gardens with a view to assessing the food potentialities of the area.
- (d) Compilation of new introduced Village Population Register.
- (e) Livestock.

DIARY

- 21/6/48 Left Sonano and travelled from Bonis to SIARA by jeep. Arrived SIARA late p.m. owing to bad weather.
- 22/6/48 Departed SIARA 6 a.m. and arrived CHUNDPATS 11 a.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 23/6/48 War Damage Claims continued. Copra production discussed with village group.
- 24/6/48 War Damage claims for the village of TENDU completed.
- 25/6/48 Departed CHUNDPATS 6 a.m. and en route, inspected TENDU village gardens. Arrived RAUA Pltn. 10 a.m. Departed RAUA 11 a.m. and arrived DIOS 1 p.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 26/6/48 War Damage claims for DIOS completed. Departed DIOS 3 p.m. and arrived AVIS 4.30 p.m.
- 27/6/48 Sunday observed.

- 25/6/48 War Damage claims checked. Departed AVIS 3.p.m. arrived TOCHABON(KOVINIS) 4.p.m.
- 26/6/48 TOCHABON War Damage claims finalized.
- 30/6/48 Departed TOCHABON 6.a.m. arrived IRIWEI 7.a.m. War Damage Claims finalized.
- 1/7/48 Departed IRIWEI 6.a.m. arrived TIOP 7.30 a.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 2/7/48 War Damage claims continued.
- 3/7/48 Copra production discussed with native villagers. Island coconut groves visited.
- 4/7/48 Sunday observed.
- 5/7/48 Teopassino Pltn. visited and labour discussed with manager. Old village sight of GIVATOA visited p.m.
- 6/7/48 Finalized War damage claims for village of TIOP. Departed TIOP 4.p.m. for SUNAVUHORA.
- 7/7/48 War Damage claims for SUNAVUHORA commenced.
- 8/7/48 War Damage claims finalized. ~~XXXX~~ Native land matters discussed with section of community. Departed for HANATOBIN 4.p.m.
- 9/7/48 HANATOBIN War Damage claims finalized. the village of HANATOA lined at HANATOBIN and later the village and gardens were visited. War Damage claims finalized.
- 10/7/48 Departed HANATOBIN 7.a.m. arrived NAMASIORO 9.a.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 11/7/48 Sunday observed.
- 12/7/48 War Damage claims for NAMASIORO completed. Departed 8.a.m. arrived WAWUGENUA 10.30 p.m.
- 13/7/48 War Damage claims for WAWUGENUA finalized.
- 14/7/48 PATIAVIAVI visited and health of this village considered remarkably good. war Damage claims completed.
- 15/7/48 Village and Gardens inspected. Departed PATIAVIAVI 10 a.m.
- 16/7/48 Arrived SUANGU midday and War Damage claims commenced. KURURUA village visited and gardens and village inspected.
- 17/7/48 Departed SUANGU 6 a.m. arrived TOROKOPIA 8.a.m. War Damage claims finalized. Departed TOROKOPIA 2.p.m. arrived TEBUIN 5.p.m.
- 18/7/48 Sunday observed.
- 19/7/48 War Damage claims for TEBUIN finalized. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~
- 20/7/48 TSIPOTAVAI village visited and returned to TEBUIN that afternoon.
- 21/7/48 War damage claims for TSIPOTAVAI completed.
- 22/7/48 Departed TEBUIN 6.a.m. arrived POKOPA 10.a.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 23/7/48 POKOPA War Damage claim completed. MELILUP claims checked.
- 24/7/48 Sunday observed.

- 25/7/48 Departed POKOPA 6.a.m. arrived NAMKARIO midday. War damage claims checked.
- 26/7/48 LUMSIS
Departed NAMKARIO 8.30 a.m. arrived/10 a.m. RUGIN Catholic School visited en route.
- 27/7/48 LUMSIS War Damage Claims finalized.
- 28/7/48 PUKPUK village visited and War Damage Claims completed.
- 29/7/48 Visited TETSIKO village and War Damage claims completed.
- 30/7/48 Departed LUMSIS 10 a.m. arrived ARAVIA 12.30 p.m. War Damage claims commenced.
- 31/7/48 War Damage claims completed. Departed ARAVIA 1 p.m. arrived TETAKUTS 2.30 p.m. War Damage claims recorded. Departed TETAKUTS 4.30 p.m. arrived Chandpats 6.p.m.
- 1/8/48 Sunday observed.
- 2/8/48 Departed CHUNDPATS 6.a.m. arrived UMUM 8.a.m. War Damage claims recorded. Departed UMUM 11 a.m. arrived SIARA 2 p.m.
- 3/8/48 War Damage claims of TON recorded and completed. Village and gardens visited.
- 4/8/48 RURI village visited. War Damage claims completed.
- 5/8/48 SIARA War Damage claims finalized. Departed SIARA 4.p.m. arrived CHUNDAWON 4.30 p.m.
- 6/8/48 War Damage claims CHUNDAWON recorded.
- 7/8/48 to 15/8/48 Returned to SOHANO
- 16/8/48 Arrived TARBUT 7.30 a.m. War Damage claims recorded. Departed 5.p.m.
- 17/8/48 Both villages of TAPSANWARA and ANAKE visited. War Damage claims recorded.
- 18/8/48 TORTEI and KATSUN-KOVERI villages lined together.
- 19/8/48 GOHI village visited. War Damage claims recorded.
- 20/8/48 SORUM village inspected and War Damage claims recorded.
- 22/8/48 Both villages of RAMUNRATA and MANOB visited. War Damage claims previously recorded. Returned to SOHANO.
-

VILLAGES

CHUNDPATS

This village is situated at the mouth of the Chundpat River and both sides of the river comprise the village site. The northern side of the river, however, is considered the village site proper the southern side being inhabited mainly by the elderly section of the community. The Catholic Church is situated on the southern side of the river. At high tide the river is impassable for foot traffic and as a result an unofficial "ferry" service is in operation.

Copra production is now under way though only on a small scale. The "smoke drier", unfortunately, is almost within the village precincts itself and it was pointed out that this was a disadvantage in more ways than one. After a general discussion it was decided that a new site would be selected in an area some distance from the village itself.

A "Rest House" overlooks the river and the villagers have taken a particular pride in this house as seen by the method in which it was erected. Gardens and lawns surround the house giving it a more homely appearance.

19 houses are already completed and another three are now being erected.

TENDU

This is a very small village and is situated on a point overlooking BANIU BAY. The houses are scattered and number in all 14. 2 new houses are under construction.

Copra is also being produced in this village and the "smoke Drier" as in the case of CHUNDPATS is situated in the village itself.

~~TOOK~~ The non-growth of TARO was discussed at length with a section of the community and this subject is discussed more fully under the heading "Agriculture".

DIOS

DIOS is a medium sized village situated about a quarter of a mile east of the RAMAZON River. The village is divided into two sections, namely, DIOS and KESPOHIT, the latter having amalgamated at the cessation of hostilities in the Bougainville area.

The natives of this village have not, as yet, considered copra as a source of revenue to themselves and as they are not employed on plantations their village life remains intact. It was suggested that they consider the production of copra as a means whereby they improve their mode of living but no particular interest was taken in this matter.

There are 18 houses in the village and 1 being built.

AVIS

A small village overlooking the approaches to TINPUTZ Harbour.

Approaches to the village exceptionally good and village area in very good condition.

As this village is very close to the TINPUTZ Mission all sicknesses are treated by the Mission. The health, as a result, is very good.

10 houses only in this village but 5 are being erected.

TOCHABON (KOVINUS)

TOCHABON village is situated east of the TINPUTZ plantation and overlooking TINPUTZ Harbour.

The health of this village very poor and five natives evacuated to hospital.

Two religions are operating in this village and there is a tendency for both factions to actively show their disapproval of each respective religion. It was pointed out that religion should not interfere with the private lives of the community but this point of view was not exactly appreciated.

There are 11 houses in the village and 5 new

VILLAGES

TOCHABON (NOVINUS) cont.
buildings under construction.

IRIWEI

This village is situated in the centre of a swamp area and flies and mosquitoes are prevalent. The village site is considered unhealthy but as there are no better sites adjacent to the village the matter was left in abeyance.

Eight new buildings are being constructed but these are to replace the old houses at present being occupied.

Although this village is in TIOP BAY it is practically impossible to travel by canoe from IRIWEI to any other village in the Bay as the depth of the Bay in the vicinity of IRIWEI at low tide is only 18" and when cargo has to be transported it is an utter impossibility and all cargo has to be carried to TEAROUKI Ptln.

TIOP

TIOP Island is divided into two sections namely, Catholic and Methodist. The Government is represented by two TULTIS, one Catholic and one Methodist. Both communities, however, live in complete harmony but as these natives are the most advanced in the TIOP area this is to be expected. It is hoped that later inland natives will react accordingly.

It was noted that none of the villagers were employed on plantations as labourers but were more fitted to clerical work and were employed as such by both the planters and the Government.

Copra production was discussed and a group was formed by the natives whilst the writer was staying on the island. It was hoped to begin productions as soon as the erection of suitable houses was completed.

SUNAVUHORA

The position with regard to this village is rather confusing as it was, prior to the war, situated further south from TIOP and was called WATEKWUSELA. However, this will be discussed more fully under the heading Native Lands.

Situated about a mile south ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ of TIOP, this village site is on the beach and overlooks TIOP Island. Although on the coast it was noticed that there were no canoes owned by the villagers and this was considered extraordinary.

Ten houses are completed and four new houses are under construction.

HANATOBIN

This village, situated inland from SUNAVUHORA, overlooks TIOP BAY.

The village gardens were exceptionally well laid out and contained all staple foods of the community including Taro.

The coastal type of house was being built by the natives but they complained that as the climate was considered to be too cold these houses were uncomfortable and they found they were suffering more frequently from colds and influenza. It was stressed that the building of houses with floors was a matter entirely for themselves to decide and that they were not compelled to build them.

There are 9 houses in the village.

NALATOA.

Further south and inland this village is about 500 ft. above sea level and commands a good view of the surrounding coast line. The health of the inhabitants considered exceptionally good and no cases of sickness evident.

A road continues on from this village and goes inland to the AITA area.

There are 13 houses in the village.

NAMASICRO

The approach to this village is by a track

VILLAGES

MALASICRO(cont.)

leading off from the main SUANGU - PATIAVI VI Road. The village is in a clearing surrounded by forest and is in some respects isolated from the remainder of the villages in the area.

There are 17 houses in the village.

WAVUGENUA

About 200 ft above sea level this village is situated in a small valley and is, as a result, cool for the most part of the day. The village area is very clean and particular attention has been paid to health, as all the villagers are healthy.

14 houses in the village and 2 new houses being erected.

PATIAVI VI

This village is about 350ft above sea level and commands a good view of the TIMPUTZ and BANU area. Gardens are excellent and well tended.

16 houses and 1 under construction.

SUANGU

One of the best laid out villages seen on the patrol. Particular attention given to the surroundings of the village and clourful shrubs have been planted on the outskirts.

The Rest house, set back of the road, contains five rooms and was only completed a week prior to the writer's arrival there. Clover surrounds the house and the paths are bordered by flowers.

23 Houses completes and 3 under construction.

KUKURIPA

Asmall village situated on a knoll about 150ft. a.s.l. Health of this village considered poor.

3 houses only comprise the village buildings.

TEBUIVI

A large inland village situated about 900 ft. a.s.l. Two religions, Catholic and Methodist, operate successfully in this village and there appears to be no dissention between both groups.

23 houses in this village.

TSIPOTAVAI

Further inland from TEBUIVI these natives have not had much contact with Europeans and on the approach of the patrol disappeared into the bush. Later, however, the village lined and the villagers were found to be reasonably healthy.

11 houses only.

POLCPA

14 houses in this village.

NAMFARIO

The present site of this village is on RNUA Pltn. property but the natives have decided to return to their own pre-war site inland and about a mile from RUGIN Pltn.

9 houses in this village and two under construction.

VILLAGES

TESEKO & PUKPUK

These two villages, until quite recently, had been amalgamated with the village of LUMSIS and are at present clearing an area on their pre-war sites preparatory to setting up their own community life again. Two houses have already been erected at PUKPUK and three at TESEKO and the work is expected to take some time yet.

LUMSIS

A large village which has divided itself owing to a lack of sufficient ground to combine the two. LUMSIS No. 1 is situated on a ridge and LUMSIS No. 2 is down in a valley on the banks of the RAJA River.

There are, altogether, 27 houses in the village.

ARAVIA

The most inland of the TIOP area villages this village is approximately 1600 ft. a.s.l. and the climate is cool and invigorating. The villagers of ARAVIA were most co-operative as far as the patrol was concerned and it was recalled that this was the headquarters of Mr. Read during the war.

TETAKUTS

A very small village about half an hour's walk north from the main ARAVIA - CHUMDPATS road.

8 houses in the village.

UMUM

This village is situated at the mouth of the UMUM River and at high tide most of the village area is under water. This area is considered very unsanitary and the villagers were requested to find another area on which to build a new village.

7 houses in the village.

SIARA

This is the biggest village in the SAILO area and the KUKURAI, KERO, is the native influence in the area.

28 houses in the village

RURI

Adjacent to SIARA this village is situated on the beach but as the area is confined the natives have decided to rebuild their village on top of the cliff.

TON

A small village, is situated approximately a mile along the PATSU - RURI road.

CHU DAWON

This village, situated on the main BONIS - SIARA Road, occupies the both sides of the road. A fairly large village with 22 houses.

TARBUT

A medium sized village which is situated on the beach.

TAPSANWARA & ANAKE

Formerly one village, ANAKE, the villagers decided to separate as the area was too confined. The approach to TAPSANWARA is risky as the descent has to be made on two poles with notches. The villagers have decided to build a new village on the side of the main road.

TORTEI & KATSU-KOVERI

Adjoining villages which are situated on the beach.

GOHI

15 houses in village.

VILLAGES

SORUM

A large village overlooking the entrance to BUKA PASSAGE. This village is divided into three sections and referred to as SORUM 1, 2 and 3 respectively.

RANURATA

Situated on the beach this village also has houses scattered inland and off the beach as this area is low-lying.

MANOB

The last village in the northern SAILO area, and adjacent to BOWIS Pt.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

GENERAL

X

The main purposes of this patrol were to record all War Damage claims in the TIOP-SAILO area of the Buka Passage Sub-District and also to study the efforts being made by the natives to rehabilitate themselves in the post-war period.

It was noticed that no especial effort was being made to seek employment as plantation employees at present the thought uppermost in their minds being that they are short going to be reimbursed by the Government for the losses sustained by them during the war years. Until such time as they receive payment for these losses they are prepared to remain in their villages devoting their time to rebuilding their villages.

The District Officer was desirous that the patrol be unhurried so that the natives would have an opportunity to discuss local problems with the patrolling officer. This move met with success during the latter stages of the patrol and such subjects as rehabilitation, improved social conditions, native welfare and copra production were discussed at length with village groups.

COPRA

Copra, especially in the SAILO Tribal District, is now being produced and this had been made possible through the efforts of the Luluai of SIARA, KERO, who is the traditional leader of this particular area.

Two vehicles have been purchased by KERO, one jeep and one three ton truck, to facilitate the speedy transportation of all the copra to Buka Passage where it is bought by a Chinese trader. Most villages from RURI to MANOB have their own smoke driers operating and these driers were found to be quite satisfactory.

In the TIOP area copra production has already commenced in the villages of CHUNDPATS and TENDU and a ready market is available for this copra. At TIOP the patrolling officer was approached by a group of the villagers and after discussing finance, management, etc., it was decided by the group to experiment with copra production. Although no copra has at yet been shipped it has been reported that buildings are already being erected for the housing of copra.

The impression received was that the natives were very keen to work in their own interests and with the assistance of ex-plantation labourers there is every reason to assume that the experiment will be a success. However, guidance will be necessary at first in relation to finance as any vagueness or uncertainty on the part of the leader will have a tendency to cause dissension within a native group.

SORCERY

During the writer's patrol on the coast of the TIOP area it became increasingly obvious that an air of constraint existed where the inland and coastal natives were concerned. Whilst at AVIS two inland natives were approached regarding this "portion" (poison) and their remarks are generalized in

NATIVE AFFAIRS

SORCERY (cont)

the following paragraph. En passant it is recorded that the inland natives discussed the matter quite freely with the writer but, on the other hand, the coastal natives were inclined to be reticent when the subject was broached.

The three coastal villages concerned are TENDU, DIOS and AVIS and the main four inland villages are PUKPUK, TETSIKO, LUMSIS and ARAVIA. Before the war both groups were on a friendly basis and trading was carried on extensively between themselves. However, during the war, certain coastal natives actively assisted the Japanese and even went to the extent of organizing patrols of their own to try and bring inland natives down to the coast to work for the Japanese. The natives of ARAVIA etc., the headquarters of Mr. J. Read, District Officer, actively assisted the allied cause and during the course of activities it was only natural that natives of both factions were either killed or wounded. This bitter enmity has been mounting ever since the cessation of hostilities and no amount of reasoning seems to have any effect.

The first use of this portion is supposed to have taken place when the inland natives visited the village of CHUNDPATS at the end of the war to hear what the Government's policy was. Two natives left the meeting earlier than the remainder of the natives to return to their village and when the remainder of the natives of the village finally returned home they found that the two natives were dead even though they were in good health earlier that morning. Half a sweet potato was found in the hand of ~~xx~~ one of the natives the other half of it having been found on a piece of ground belonging to a coastal native. Other forms of this "portion" are, firstly, a line drawn across the road entering a coastal village and, secondly, the mixing of poison in the food of any inland native who eats in a coastal village. Only five deaths are presumed by the inland natives as a result of the poison and none on the coast.

It was explained to the native groups that the whole business of sorcery was fantastic and illustrations given. It was also stressed that the exercising of the powers by any native was against Government policy and action would be taken against any native exercising these powers. It was added that it was hoped that by the next patrol both factions would have by then come to an amicable agreement whereby trading between themselves would be carried on as it was before the war.

It is submitted, finally, that nothing definite could be ~~maintained~~ laid against any one particular native although it was obvious that the practice of sorcery was being carried out in this area.

NATIVE LAND.

SUNAVUHORA

This village, which is now situated about a mile from TIOP, is peopled by essentially inland natives and their former village was named TIAKAKA-I. When Teopassino plantation was bought many years before the war the villagers of TIAKAKA-I sold most of their ground, with the exception of the village site and a small area in which to produce food. After a lapse of a few years it was found that the area of ground was insufficient for their needs and it was then that the then Paramount Luluai of the area - a native of TIOP - told them that there was an area of ground in the TIOP area which the Government wanted them to move to. The villagers of TIAKAKA-I then moved down to the coast and built a village adjacent to Teopassino Plantation and called it WATEKWASELA.

On the arrival of the Japanese in the area the natives ran away to the bush and at the end of hostilities came back again with the intention of rebuilding their village on the former site. However, during the war, a new influence asserted itself in the TIOP village and a native by the name of ARIDIO was ~~xxxxxxx~~ deputised to look after the interests of the TIOP villagers and he instructed the WATEKWASELA natives to move further north and built a village on the present site. On the arrival of the patrolling officer at SUNAVUHORA the TIOP native ARIDIO was a resident there and could give no reason for his actions.

NATIVE LAND

SUNAVHORA (cont.)

The villagers of SUNAVHORA requested that some action be taken in this matter as they feel that they should return to an inland area as they are not conversant with the arts and crafts of the coastal natives and even now are not permitted to own a canoe. This was verified by the writer.

In conclusion it is pointed out that at present the natives are compelled to furnish a gift of food to the natives of TIOP if they are asked to do so - this being ostensibly in payment for the privilege of residing on TIOP ground.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

VILLAGES

All villages were clean and tidy but it was obvious that no particular interest was taken in the area itself. With few exceptions most of the area surrounding the village was untidy and the writer got the impression that the "out of sight out of mind" complex existed in most cases. General discussions, mostly with officials, were held in most villages and a suggestion that more attention be paid to the improvement of the village itself i.e. flowers planted, lawns and shrubbery, etc., was treated with a certain amount of reserve.

The villages of ARAVIA and SUAGU were considered very good and the natives have taken a pride in improving their village life. In both villages houses were painted with either red, blue or white paint and the effect was very good. Lawns and gardens also added to the whole effect of the villages.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Most village officials encountered on the patrol were conversant with their government duties and took a pride in their personal appearance. In most cases the Luluais and Kukurais were an influence in their villages and the Tuituls quite competent to carry out their duties.

There was a certain amount of reticence exercised when the questions of misdemeanours was brought up but as the village officials receive no remuneration for their work they aren't, apparently, prepared to make themselves unpopular within their own village group for nothing.

The two most influential natives in the SAILO-TIOP area are KERO (SAILO) and KASIMAN (TIOP) and both have authority. KERO'S authority is hereditary and in the case of KASIMAN, his authority is based mainly on the fact that he is wealthy and also that he actively assisted Mr. READ. Both Kukurais are capable and at all times ably assisted the patrolling officer.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

AGRICULTURE.

The main staple diet of the coastal natives at present comprises sweet potato, bananas, paw paws, etc., and supplemented by such items as tomatoes, corn and cabbage. The latter are not grown extensively throughout the area but it hoped that the natives will in future set aside enough seed for replanting. Taro did, prior to the war, form part of the diet of the coastal natives but at present the taro is being ravaged by a type of insect which is hardly discernable to the naked eye. The name of this insect is unknown to the writer but it was noted that no garden on the coast was free from the attack of this pest. A taro bulb was dug up at random from a garden and the following observations made:-

- (1) The leaf, which had been attacked by the pest, was a light brown colour and the main leaf vein found to be dry.
- (2) The base of the stem was a soggy mass, resembling water.
- (3) The base of the taro bulb itself was diseased.
- (4) The taro, when measured, was only 3" x 1".

When questioned as to the reason for this pest's advent into the area the natives could give no explanation but assumed that the Japanese were responsible.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK
AGRICULTURE (cont.)

Another type of taro, commonly referred to as the Chinese taro, is not affected by the pest but this taro, which is hard and stringy, requires a lot of cooking before becoming edible.

Inland the main diet of the natives consists of taro, sweet potato, bananas, paw paws, tomatoes and cabbages and is supplemented by fresh water fish in some villages, namely, FOKOPA, LUMSIS and ARAVIA. The taro inland is not affected by any disease. Inland gardens are larger than the coastal and food is more plentiful but this can be attributed to the richness of the soil found inland.

Peanuts were issued on a previous patrol but none were kept for replanting. Peanuts were again issued and natives were instructed in the best method of planting them.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs, dogs and fowls were seen in most villages but, except in a few cases, most pigs and fowls were of a poor variety. Those villages in the SAILO which didn't possess any pigs until recently received sufficient for breeding purposes from KERO of SIARA and now all villages in the SAILO Tribal district have at least a few pigs.

HEALTH.

Generally speaking, the health of the natives in both the SAILO and TIOP districts is remarkably good and very few cases of sickness were noticed. On arrival at LUMSIS it was found that an epidemic of whooping cough had broken out in the village and appropriate action was taken.

In the TIOP area, especially, both the Catholic and Methodist missions attend to most cases of sickness and a hospital is operated by the Methodist mission under the supervision of a trained nurse. A hospital is being erected on the Catholic Mission station at TEAROUKI.

All village native medical assistants were found to be quite competent and as a result no unnecessary medical cases are sent to the Government hospital at Sohano.

TRADE STORES.

Three native trade stores are now operating in the SAILO-TIOP area, ~~xxxxx~~ and are located at TIOP, SIARA and SORUM.

These stores are very popular with the villagers in particular as a lot of unnecessary travelling by natives, especially women, is obviated.

When stocks are originally bought from the trader the purchase price is entered in one column and in another the price of the goods to the natives. This works very successfully as it allows a marginal profit and at the same time obviates a loss to the native store-keeper.

CENSUS

The new Village Register was used as the basis for census-taking and this was found to be most comprehensible.

In a few cases only it was found that complete family groups were emigrating and immigrating from villages but the majority of natives, apart from plantation employees, seem to be settling down. However, Mission teachers are at present moving around quite a lot but this is attributed to the fact that only now are ~~xxxx~~ more educated teachers being allotted to villages.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

The road from BONIS plantation to the UMUM gorge can be traversed by both light and heavy traffic during the dry and wet season. A road, built by the Japanese, leaves the main BONIS-UMUM road at RURI and goes inland and south to the mouth of the CHUMDPATS River. This road is not in use

at present

ROADS & BRIDGES (cont.)

at present and the two bridges erected by the Japanese are in a state of disrepair. With very little work, however, this road could be re-opened to motorized traffic and the road from BONIS continued to the CHUNDPATS River. It is possible to travel by bicycle from Sohano to TIOP quite comfortable in one as only four rivers and three are encountered en route. The coastal roads are in very good condition and would easily stand up to vehicular traffic in the event of bridges being erected across the rivers and gorges.

All roads and tracks, both coastal and inland, are in very good condition and appear to have been attended continuously and not just cleared because of the patrol.

SCHOOLS & MISSIONS.

There is no established C.R.T.S. centre in the SAILO-TIOP area at present consequently the education of the natives is left entirely to the Missions. Four such schools are operating and it was found that the standard of education in these Mission schools was very high.

The Catholic Mission's property at TEAROKI Plantation is to be the central school on the east coast and new school buildings are being erected inland from the coast. At present the school and church is situated on the coast but as the property is eventually going to be run on a commercial basis it was considered necessary to remove the school and church to another site. TIMPUTZ Mission, Catholic, is mainly for the education of the young children and it eventually hoped to have schools for both sexes operating. RUGIN Catholic Mission is not the headquarters of a European but is visited quite frequently by the Father stationed at TIMPUTZ. The Methodist Mission school at KEKESU is well established and most of the natives attending have a good knowledge of the English language. In the SAILO area only one Mission is operating and that is Catholic. Mechanics are trained here if they so desire and those natives attending this particular class are very keen about the subject.

Village schools are not very advanced and the accent is more on religious training than educational. Inland natives attend the village school because they think it is required of them - not because they want to - but they are keen to attend the Mission schools where the education would be more advanced.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

As this is the writer's first patrol no comparison can be made but the following observations are submitted.

The writer was left with the distinct impression that two types of natives inhabited the area. The coastal natives were surly, aggressive and unco-operative and in any discussions which were held very few would attend whereas the inland native, generally speaking, was very eager learn anything that would be of benefit to himself in his village life. Reference has already been made to the interest taken in building houses, etc., and this attitude was confined to the inland native. Whether this attitude that the coastal native has adopted is a result of his association with the Japanese or whether it is a result of a twisted type of education remains to be seen but it is felt that some action be taken to remedy this matter either by means of education or propaganda.

N.G.P.F. REPORT

L/Cpl. NAMORA

Acted as N.C.O. on the patrol. Although he performed his duties as laid down there was, nevertheless, an inclination on his part to be unhurried.

Const. KULIE

A very dependable constable and performed all his capably and cheerfully. His conduct and bearing was at all times exemplary.

Const. KABUMERI

A very conscientious constable and performed his duties well.

Const. SCERAIA

Although this constable carried out his duties he his manner was surly.

LIVESTOCK FIGURES

| Name of Village | Pigs | Fowls | Dogs |
|-----------------|------|-------|------|
| CHUNBPATS | 15 | 48 | 24 |
| TENDU | 2 | 20 | 10 |
| DICS | 2 | 24 | 8 |
| AVIS | --- | 32 | 10 |
| TOCHABON | 11 | 30 | 15 |
| IRIWEI | --- | 13 | 3 |
| TICP | 10 | 66 | 22 |
| SUNAVUHORA | 6 | 42 | 17 |
| NAMATOA | 2 | 19 | 11 |
| NAMASIORA | --- | 40 | 8 |
| HANATOBIN | 4 | 16 | 9 |
| HAWUGENUA | 10 | 20 | 10 |
| PARTAVIAVI | 3 | 30 | 62 |
| SUANGU | 26 | 217 | 37 |
| KUKURIKA | 18 | 34 | 12 |
| TEBUIN | 3 | 40 | 10 |
| TSIPOTAVAI | 6 | 20 | 10 |
| POKOPA | 30 | 40 | 20 |
| NAMKARIO | 3 | 2 | 15 |
| TETSIKO | 5 | 11 | 8 |
| PUEPUK | 12 | 5 | 5 |
| LUMSIS | 25 | 25 | 15 |
| ARAVIA | 45 | 42 | 20 |
| TETAKOTS | 10 | 15 | 5 |
| UNUM | 2 | 8 | 4 |
| RURI | 14 | 17 | 15 |
| TQN | 7 | 10 | 4 |
| SIARA | 37 | 100 | 65 |
| CHUNDARON | 16 | 25 | 16 |
| TAREUT | 4 | 64 | 24 |
| TAPSANWARA | 6 | 54 | 36 |
| TORTBI | 5 | 46 | 24 |
| KATSUN-KOVERI | 6 | 14 | 5 |

BSI
WC

LIVESTOCK FIGURES (cont.)

| Name of Village | Pigs | Fowls | Dogs |
|-----------------|------|-------|------|
| GOHI | 8 | 18 | 7 |
| SORUM | 10 | 20 | 10 |
| RAMUNRATA | 2 | 36 | 15 |
| MANOB | 9 | 60 | 40 |

BSH
wo

VILLAGE AUTHORITIES

| Name of Village | Male | Female | BSH wo |
|-----------------|------------|-------------------|-----------|
| CHUMDPATS | TOBEN | POS | |
| TENDU | TOBEN | WETSI | |
| DIOS | BINITO | ARI | |
| AVIS | ----- | SAMATAN | |
| TOCHASON | WIRA | KEWO | |
| IRIWEI | ----- | POS | |
| TIOP | MANU | ----- | |
| SUNAVUHORA | ONGAISERI | OUTEIVI | |
| NAMATCA | RAVATA | SEMONI | |
| HANATOBIN | SIRERESI | MANTOI | |
| NAMASICRA | BESAIGI | VAMURUSOA | |
| WAVUGENUA | WIRIANOA | AWUSI | |
| PATIAVIIVI | KAIENGUNGI | WAPUKUMUMBUNGI | |
| SUANGU | MERIBI | ----- | |
| KUKURINA | SIROVIA | WAWAN | |
| TEBUIIN | TENIWAI | PU | |
| TEIPOTAVAI | TAPE | KARO | |
| FOYOPA | BUMATAN | KUTAIVI | |
| HAMKARIO | KANO | MEDSI | |
| LUMSIS | KUKIN | TBIUWASUM | |
| POKPUK | ORAI | SIWOI | |
| TEBBIKO | TOWI | ----- | |
| ARAVIA | TAPIATSI | UWENE | |
| TEKAKUTS | KAKOS | MUNKWEN | |
| UMUM | ATENI | WONEN | |
| RURI | ALAPAN | TAMARAS & MOI-CHI | |
| SLARA | KERO | DA & KILO | |
| CHUNDAWON | MERSI | SINGAWOM | |
| TARBUT | RABI | WAWON | |
| TAPSANWARA | GIMIS | SAKOI | |
| TORWEI | KATSLANA | KANTI | |
| KATSUN-KOVERI | SIRATAV | TAVITO | |
| GOMI | WATSIRE | SIPI | |

VILLAGE AUTHORITIES (CONT.)

| Name of Village | Male | Female | BSH WC |
|-----------------|---------|--------|-----------|
| SOLEM | TURUTUA | TAMONA | |
| RAMUTRATA | KOLITS | TACHUN | |
| MANOB | KEWALI | SILEI | |

VILLAGE POPULATION

Year.....

REGISTER

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | Females in Child Birth | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSE AT WC | |
|-----------|----------------|----------|----|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|------------|---|-----|----|-----------------|----|
| | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | | In | | Out | | Inside District | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F |
| MUNIRATS | 23.10.48 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | | 2 | 1 | | |
| TENDY | 24.10.48 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 |
| DIOS | 25.10.48 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 2 | 3 | 2 | |
| KARABON | 28.10.48 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| AVIS | 26.10.48 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 |
| RIWESI | 30.10.48 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| TIOP | 1.7.48 | 5 | 6 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 6 | |
| YAPUNARA | 6.7.48 | 2 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 |
| PANATOBUN | 9.7.48 | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| KAMATIKA | 8.7.48 | 2 | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 2 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| AMASIONA | 10.7.48 | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 4 |
| WUGENDA | 12.7.48 | 1 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| ATIAPAI | 10.7.48 | 2 | 3 | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 4 | 4 | 1 | 3 | |
| KODU | 16.7.48 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | |
| KURINA | 16.7.48 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| EBUN. | 19.7.48 | 8 | 6 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 4 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 6 |
| POTAVAI | 20.7.48 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | | 2 | 1 | | 2 | |
| AMIKARIA | 26.7.48 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 11 |
| | | 31 | 34 | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 5 | 3 | 6 | 19 | 28 | | |

| Village | FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | |
|---------|-----------------------|---------|------------------|---------|----------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|--------|-----|-------------|----|----|----|-----|
| | Govt. | Mission | Males | Females | Pregnant | Number of child-bearing age | | Child | | Adults | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | M | F | M | F | | | | | |
| | F | M | F | M | F | 10-16 | | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | M+F | | | | | |
| | | | 6 | 4 | 8 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 36 | 15 | 3 | 14 | 20 | 52 | |
| | | | 9 | 5 | 2 | 5 | | 7 | 3 | 59 | 25 | 13 | 22 | 19 | 79 | |
| | | | 11 | 8 | 3 | 5 | 1 | 10 | 2 | 96 | 21 | 10 | 29 | 15 | 75 | |
| | | | 6 | 11 | 1 | 4 | | 2 | 3 | 40 | 2 | 7 | 24 | 7 | 59 | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | 2 | 2 | 8 | 2 | 6 | 1 | 7 | 28 | 10 | 8 | 19 | 15 | 52 | |
| | | | | 1 | 4 | 2 | 5 | | 3 | 26 | 6 | 7 | 11 | 10 | 34 | |
| | | | 1 | 15 | 23 | 19 | 18 | 7 | 22 | 3 | 46 | 44 | 5 | 7 | 54 | 233 |
| | | | 3 | 10 | 11 | 3 | 8 | 1 | 12 | 2 | 99 | 22 | 7 | 24 | 25 | 78 |
| | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 15 | 9 | 2 | 19 | 64 |
| | | | | 12 | 18 | 4 | 9 | 2 | 11 | 3 | 26 | 18 | 16 | 24 | 25 | 83 |
| | | | 7 | 7 | 11 | 6 | 11 | 1 | 5 | 2 | 42 | 24 | 17 | 35 | 28 | 104 |
| | | | 4 | 11 | 14 | 6 | 9 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 52 | 16 | 10 | 18 | 16 | 60 |
| | | | 9 | 11 | 13 | 9 | 12 | 2 | 9 | 3 | 16 | 29 | 24 | 30 | 20 | 113 |
| | | | | 4 | 11 | 5 | 8 | 1 | 11 | 2 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 26 | 19 | 72 |
| | | | | 1 | 7 | | 4 | | 6 | 3 | 19 | 8 | 6 | 18 | 13 | 45 |
| | | | | 19 | 38 | 14 | 30 | 3 | 40 | 3 | 54 | 38 | 31 | 69 | 62 | 202 |
| | | | | 8 | 20 | 4 | 11 | 2 | 13 | 3 | 12 | 13 | 12 | 38 | 21 | 84 |
| | | | | 7 | 5 | 2 | 2 | 8 | 2 | 2 | 18 | 20 | 13 | 17 | 26 | 76 |

Tight Binding

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

| | VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABS AT W | | VILLAGE STUDENTS | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--|-----------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|------------|---|------------------------|---|----------|---|------------------|----|-----------------|---|------------------|---------|---|-------|---------|---------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|----|-------------|--------|----|----|----|------|----|------|----|------|------|------|-----|----|-----|----|----|
| | | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Govt. | Mission | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | | | Adults | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | HOLOKOPIA | 17.7.48 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 14 | 6 | | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | | 12 | 15 | 2 | 9 | 2 | 9 | 2.17 | 26 | 12 | 24 | 19 | 81 | | | | |
| | POKOLA | 22.7.48 | 3 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 2 | | | | 4 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | | 8 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 9 | 22 | 8 | 12 | 2 | 12 | 2.06 | 21 | 22 | 48 | 41 | 132 | | | | |
| | UPISIS | 27.7.48 | 4 | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 | 5 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | | 12 | | | | | | | | | | | 22 | | 23 | 28 | 21 | 19 | 1 | 31 | 3.82 | 44 | 48 | 65 | 62 | 219 | | | | | | |
| | PUKPUK | 28.7.48 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | | 6 | 7 | 11 | 9 | | 11 | 2.97 | 13 | 29 | 15 | 23 | 80 | | | | |
| | ETAIKO | 29.7.48 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 3 | | | 2 | 6 | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | | 5 | 7 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 3.12 | 11 | 13 | 15 | 11 | 50 | | | | |
| | RAVIA | 30.7.48 | 1 | 2 | | | | | 2 | | | | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 8 | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | | 11 | 16 | 9 | 14 | 2 | 16 | 3.19 | 40 | 25 | 39 | 48 | 152 | | | | |
| | ETAKUT | 31.7.48 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 3 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | | 6 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 3.35 | 3 | 8 | 17 | 15 | 43 | | | | |
| | MUMUM | 2.8.48 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | | 13 | 6 | 9 | 1 | 4 | 1.88 | 9 | 4 | 19 | 11 | 43 | |
| | TONI | 3.8.48 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2.11 | 9 | 3 | 8 | 12 | 32 | | | | |
| | RURI | 4.8.48 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | 13 | 8 | 11 | 1 | 4 | 2.13 | 15 | 17 | 29 | 25 | 86 | | | | |
| | IARA | 5.8.48 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 2 | 2 | 2 | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | 13 | 8 | 11 | 1 | 4 | 2.13 | 15 | 17 | 29 | 25 | 86 | | | | |
| | INDAWON | 6.8.48 | 1 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 7 | 4 | 1 | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 18 | 34 | 11 | 29 | 5 | 31 | 2.95 | 40 | 27 | 59 | 55 | 181 | | |
| | ARBUT | 16.8.48 | | 2 | | | | | | | 3 | 1 | | | | 2 | | | 3 | 5 | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 18 | 15 | 11 | 9 | 2 | 13 | 3.71 | 39 | 20 | 32 | 27 | 118 | | |
| | PSANNARA | 17.8.48 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | 3 | 2 | | | | 4 | 2 | | | | 1 | 6 | | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 16 | 5 | 11 | 1 | 14 | 2.86 | 19 | 17 | 32 | 28 | 96 | | |
| | NAKÉ | 17.8.48 | 4 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 7 | 5 | 1 | | 7 | 3.61 | 22 | 8 | 17 | 14 | 61 | | |
| | ORTEI | 18.8.48 | 6 | 6 | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | | 3 | | | | | | | | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 16 | 21 | 15 | 16 | 2 | 16 | 3 | 38 | 35 | 49 | 36 | 158 | | |
| | SUKKOVERI | 18.8.48 | 3 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 11 | 3 | 9 | 1 | 8 | 3.17 | 12 | 27 | 27 | 23 | 89 | | |
| | OH1 | 19.8.48 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 14 | 4 | 12 | 2 | 12 | 2.75 | 22 | 10 | 35 | 32 | 99 |

Tight Binding

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

G.P., Papua-1047/12.47

Year.....

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABS. AT W | | VILLAGE STUDENTS | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | |
|----------------|----------------|--------|----|----------|---|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|----|---------|------------|------------------------|---|----|-----------|-----|------------------|-----------------|------------------|---|--|------------------------|-----------------------------|----|-------|----|-------------|--------|----|----|----|-----|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | M | | | F | | Child | | | Adults | | | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | | | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | | |
| 12.8.48 SARUM | 20.8.48 | 3 | 2 | | | 1 | | 5 | 11 | 7 | 1 | 2 | | 18 | 10 | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 7 | | | | | 12 | 18 | 6 | 9 | 1 | 12 | 2.88 | 30 | 17 | 36 | 41 | 124 |
| 10.8.48 MURATA | 22.8.48 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 3 | 1 | | | 4 | | | | | 5 | 19 | 2 | 7 | 1 | 7 | 3.47 | 14 | 15 | 18 | 21 | 65 |
| 14.8.48 MANOIS | 22.8.48 | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | | | | | 15 | 11 | 8 | 12 | 2 | 11 | 2.81 | 24 | 15 | 23 | 22 | 84 |
| 20.8.48 | | 23 | 23 | | | 1 | | 5 | 12 | 7 | 1 | 2 | | 18 | 11 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |

Tight Binding

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

30/14/16.

File No. 30/11-1002

RMF:MB.



District Office,
SOHANO.

November 9, 1948.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - SAILO and TIOP Sub Divisions.

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. J. Young-Whitford.

Copra Production.

The production of copra is being encouraged throughout the District and the natives are beginning to respond. Groves are being cleared and driers erected.

Transport in areas such as TIOP is difficult, but all assistance will be given by the Administration.

Sorcery.

Enmity exists between the inland and coastal natives as each took different sides during the war. This is prevalent throughout the Sub-Districts and it will take many months before normal feelings will again prevail.

Both the Administration and the Missions are co-operating in trying to establish friendly relations between these people.

The natives in the TIOP Sub-Division have been under complete control for many years and it is only to be expected that talk of sorcery will arise when unfriendly feelings exist but I will be very surprised if it is actually practised.

Native Land - SUNAVUHORA.

Further enquiries have been made in regard to this matter and it has been found that the natives are divided in what they exactly wish to do - remain where they are or return inland. A senior officer will visit this village and adjust the matter.

Census.

The census figures are not good and deaths are well in excess of births.

The area has been continually patrolled by the Public Health Department and the general health is good.

Natives are being encouraged to increase the size of their families.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

This was Mr. J. Young-Whitford's first patrol and naturally the natives were stand-offish and will be until they fully understand his ways. A number of the impressions gained by him are not those held by the writer.

With further experience Mr. Young-Whitford will be able to really appreciate the manners and ways of the native.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-14-16

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

2nd December 1948.

MEMORANDUM FOR:


District Officer,
Kieta District,
S O H A N O

PATROL REPORT NO.2-1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of a report of a Patrol
carried by Mr. J. Young-Whitforde.

It is very informative and good work appears to
have been done.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR



M/A

3/48-49.

Bougainville.

Mr. B. R. Conolly

Kieta

Keriaka Sub-Division.

Three Europeans.

Six natives.

1-10-98 - 11-10-98.

10 days.

Medical Survey

Census

WAR DAMAGE

Routine PATROL Duties.

30/11/48.

File No. 30/1/1-1055

PMF:MB.



District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

December 8, 1948.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT B - NISSAN ISLANDS

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. D. J. Parrish, Acting Assistant District Officer, to the Nissan Islands.

Native Crops and Gardens.

Seed mami, maize and peanuts will be despatched to Nissan by first available boat. This seed can be supplied by the Experimental Farm, Sohano.

Entomology.

It is distressing to hear that the taro plants have become diseased and it is hoped the disease will not spread to the adjacent islands.

Housing.

The housing position appears most satisfactory.

Mission Influence.

This feeling is prevalent throughout the District and everything possible is being done to combat it and to extend the Administration Influence but with the shortage of District Service personnel, most areas can only be visited once a year, whereas the Missions have permanent establishments in every area.

War Damage Claims.

Mr. Parrish has investigated the War Damage position most thoroughly and his recommendations are the only logical ones to follow.

This is a most comprehensive Report and Mr. Parrish is to be commended for the thorough way in which he has conducted his Patrol. It is intended to use this report as a guide to young officers in the District.

*Mr Rich. Please refer copy to
Depts of Agriculture & Health for perusal R M Farlow
a return to DDS, N.G. who preparing (R. M. Farlow)
copy - see marginal notes - include Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.
well conducted patrol & most informative report*

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 5154B, L. cpl TUP :- The work and conduct of this NCO could not be faulted. He is well suited to handling natives as primitive as those encountered on this patrol.

Reg. No. 3335, Const. MONOPA:- Keen and intelligent. Did good work.

Reg. No. 1790, Const. KARO :- A good type of constable for bush work. Very keen and hard working.

Reg. No. 3966, Const. MANDARI:- Same as for Const. KARO.

Reg. No. Const TAVIRI :- An energetic constable but far too "big-headed" to be of any use. His showing off verges very close to insolence at times.

Brian R. Conolly
.....
Brian R. Conolly P.O.

| LINED | VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | WARRIES | | IN | | OUT | | TOTAL | | PRES. | LAST LINED | TOTAL | ABSENT | | |
|----------|---------------|--------|----|--------|----|---------|----|----|----|-----|----|-------|--------|-------|------------|-------|------------------|------|----|
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | CHILD | ADULTS | | | | | | |
| 2.10.48 | AMUN | - | 1 | 1 | - | | | | | 2 | | 4 | 3 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 13.1.47 | 17 | - |
| 3.10.48 | MATERAIO | 1 | - | 2 | 3 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 7 | 7 | 19 | 14 | 2 | " | 49 | 7 |
| 4.10.48 | SEPAKURA | 1 | 3 | 8 | 4 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 11 | 13 | 21 | 23 | 11 | 12.1.47 | 66 | 9 |
| " | KAUBAITEI | 1 | - | 18 | 17 | | | | | | | 23 | 6 | 16 | 10 | 5 | 20.9.45 | 55 | - |
| 5.10.48 | OKEI | - | 3 | 2 | 2 | | | 4 | 4 | | | 20 | 21 | 20 | 12 | 4 | 11.1.47 | 73 | 11 |
| " | SIGEISIGEIPAI | 2 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 18 | 20 | | | 1 | 2 | 31 | 32 | 21 | 19 | 2 | 25.3.45 | 103 | |
| 6.10.48 | SIRIBITEI | 6 | 3 | 9 | 1 | 13 | 10 | - | 1 | 5 | 3 | 22 | 23 | 31 | 24 | 5 | 22.9.45 | 100 | 14 |
| 7.10.48 | ORO | 4 | 3 | 4 | 7 | 7 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 22 | 25 | 18 | 20 | 5 | 26.5.45 | 85 | 15 |
| 8.10.48 | TOKETEI | 2 | 3 | 3 | 7 | - | - | 4 | 8 | 3 | 4 | 19 | 19 | 21 | 22 | 2 | 25.5.45 | 81 | 11 |
| " | AKOPAI | 5 | 3 | 12 | 12 | 3 | 4 | - | 3 | 8 | 8 | 35 | 23 | 29 | 36 | 4 | 29.9.45 | 123 | 25 |
| " | KOKAMANAU | 7 | 5 | 7 | 4 | - | - | 3 | 4 | 10 | 17 | 31 | 24 | 13 | 22 | 7 | 30.9.45 | 90 | 7 |
| 10.10.48 | POKWITU | 8 | 1 | 16 | 20 | 6 | 1 | | | 3 | 2 | 37 | 11 | 23 | 24 | 12 | 29.9.45 | 95 | |
| " | ATUTOKORUI | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 9 | 7 | 11 | 6 | - | 12.4.41 | 33 | |
| 11.10.48 | ASILIMA | | | | | | | | | | | 9 | 11 | 19 | 14 | 3 | NOT LINED BEFORE | 53 | |
| | | 37 | 26 | 87 | 78 | 47 | 41 | 13 | 24 | 35 | 42 | 280 | 225 | 267 | 251 | 64 | | 1023 | 99 |

2.

hair ~~below~~ long he may only wear it for one year. Should he marry while still wearing the hat the headman of the village can give permission for his hat to be removed and his hair cut as a sign that he is now initiated.

MARRIAGE CEREMONY.

Arrangements must first be made between the members of both families as to the payments required as it is a Keriaka custom that as well as the man buying the woman, the woman must also buy the man.

When all these arrangements have been completed and the day comes for the marriage, the man and woman are taken to a stream and the man is washed by the "big" men of his village and the woman is washed by the ~~women~~ women of her village. This is symbolic of washing away the spirits. Later all the male villagers erect a small dwelling in the bush for the couple. Relations of the woman erect a house in the village for them. After spending one night in the bush dwelling, the couple return to the village and stand together at the mouth of the road leading in. All the villagers line up, men on one side and women on the other side. The man then hands the woman the money with which he is buying her and she hands him the money with which she is buying him. When this is done, there is a great outcry from all the assembled villagers and then they are deemed to be married.

Quandawory P/O

There are certain totems that go through the whole of the Keriaka area- they are not family or village totems. Two of these totems are the Hawk and the White Cockatoo (Kenai). The natives say that originally only one family lived in Keriaka, all brothers, and they moved to various sections and bought wives from the natives of KONUA and ROTAKAS. That was the founding of all Keriaka villages. Each one of these brothers had his own totem and due to migrations several of these totems can be found in each village. Hence no man can marry a woman of the same totem as himself even though they are not related and even though she may belong to a village many days distant from his own.

Women are rather badly treated in Keriaka and not permitted any liberties at all. Every woman must bow when coming into the presence of a man.

Keriaka males appear to marry too late in life and when they do marry they seem to choose women of around twelve years of age. This probably accounts for the numbers of fatherless children and widows seen in some of these villages. Polygamy is very strong in this area and the Mission does seem to have succeeded in any way towards wiping it out.

Keriaka "Sing Sings" are very uninteresting. There is no singing as we know it, only a tuneless humming. In all SingSings except War Dances they have only one musical instrument, a type of "Pan Pipes". In War Dances they have two instruments, the pipes that are made up of six bamboos of varying lengths mainly deep in tone, and a carved hollow log of about three ^{feet} in length, which is alternately a wind instrument and drum. One man is usually given the job of making all of the pipes in order that they will be of uniform pitch.

THE UPEI

Keriaka Initiation Ceremony.

When the youths of a village are deemed ready to enter manhood all the notable men the village make a big feast. The young men then are taken into the bush for a period of up to four months. For the first two nights and two days they are forbidden anything to eat or drink and after that they may only eat and drink very small amounts at a time. After every meal they are escorted by a native who has passed the first stages of the Initiation Ceremony to a nearby creek to wash, after washing, this native takes off his UPEI HAT and ~~his~~ ~~hair~~ ~~as~~ his hair is extremely long (Keriaka Natives were forbidden to cut their hair until the last stages of their initiation was completed) he uses it to dry the bodies of the other candidates. He replaces his hat and then they are all permitted to go and eat some coconuts. It is forbidden for the candidates to touch ~~the~~ food with their own hands so when it is brought to them by the notable men of the village, they have to hold their hands behind their backs and eat directly off ground. They then return to their temporary dwellings in the bush. As every male adult in the village has left to assist in the training of these candidates only women remain, and a woman who is seen or who sees one of the candidates is likely to be killed. The work of the adult males while the candidates are in the bush, is to make the UPEI HATS that the newly initiated will finally wear. A few of the more important men of the village have the job of making a wooden image of a man complete hair on his head and wearing an UPEI HAT.

When all these preparations are completed they pull down all the trees leading from this image to a track near their village, with cane ropes. This is done to convince the women that the spirits made this road and that Chief Spirit exists in the image. All women and children are then allowed to the place of initiation. Prior to arriving at this place the candidates for initiation receive their UPEI HATS. They then wait until the food has arrived and they are summoned to the gathering. They then feast and the celebration continues until dawn. The women and children then return to the village. The young men return to their dwelling places in the bush and their skins are painted with dye and clay. They then return to the village.

Should a candidate for initiation have rather short hair he may be required to wear the hat for anything up to four years, but should his

Prior to the Mission almost totally ^{WIPING} out the Keriaka tradition of cremating their dead, the natives worshipped the dead, symbolised by the ashes. If the man died in his house, a huge fire was made in, around and over the house and when burned out the site was fenced in and only entered for the purpose of bringing gifts of taro and other ~~and~~ food as a sacrificial offering to the spirits of the dead. Death is rarely ever attributed to natural causes as they usually believed that if a person died it is because a spell has been cast upon him by another person. A Catholic Teacher at SIGBISIGEIPAI was recently accused of casting a spell on a man causing him to die. The teacher had to pay ten shillings to the relatives of this man and this was buried with the deceased. Father Dionne was also accused of casting a spell over a dying man at KOKAMANAU VILLAGE recently when he administered the Last Sacrament.

Up to quite recently, if a child died it was deemed necessary for the mother to be killed. This is no longer carried out.

They prefer cremation because by burying their dead they have nothing they can see to which they can offer sacrifices. While it is doubtful if cremation is totally abolished it certainly not very common.

Sacrifices to the evil spirit known as PAU-I are made as an act of propitiation but they make no sacrifices to the so-called "Good Spirits". Nose-bones are also ^{WORN} by some to ward off the evil spirits. To ward off evil spells, betelnut is chewed with lime and the spittle rubbed over the whole body. The natives will be often be seen doing this if they are travelling out of their own area into to another area in which they are not known or not liked.

The Keriaka people believe they have medicines capable of curing all their diseases. Lime plays a very great part in all these so-called cures. The red peppers, called ROBU by these people, is said to be a cure for skin ^{TRAVELS} such as "grille". A certain plant called KOKE is said to have the power ^{of sexual} the sexual desires of a man, but while this is prepared only by women, ~~and~~ the men know it only by name.

By placing a mixture made up of SORA (a type of clay) and PUKAU (a native plant) in the path of any person, it is firmly believed that ~~they~~ will die. Also to hear the cry of a pigeon called ~~UKU~~ UHU or KORVI is to know that some relative is about to die. This ^{BIRD} is rarely ever seen and is heard only at night.

These natives have a great fear of the Evil Spirits and certain stones and rocks are supposed to be the dwelling places of these spirits. One such rock is to be found between KURATIO and POKWITU on the track that leads along the beach. For many years it has been the practice of these natives to place gifts of flowers or food on this rock if they happen to be passing by. This stone is known by the names of the spirit supposed to be living therein. It is called OROTUKA and NANO.

Taro is always associated with a small plant similar to a Geranium which must be planted in the middle of the garden and without which the Taro crop is certain to fail. In short, this plant is looked upon as the Spirit of Growth. Bamboo stakes are also driven into the ground in the garden and a certain vine is planted that is supposed to ward off snakes and worms.

Snakes are one thing that the Keriaka native is terribly scared of and he refuses to kill or even touch one.

Betelnut plays a large part in their daily lives. It is used in their medicines and takes the place of the "pipe of peace" at the conclusion of a fight. It is highly prized and the last great massacre that took place in which ten people were eaten (1931) was caused through the stealing of a small quantity from the Kukurai of OKEI. A native of Sepakura was ~~the~~ the culprit and when the Kukurai of OKEI discovered this he sent talk to the Kukurais of AKOPAI, TOK TEI, ORO, SIRIBITEI, SIGBISIGEIPAI, and BERETEI (now part of OKEI). The Kukurai of OKEI built a garamut which was to give the signal for the gathering of these villages and when this was done they attacked SEPAKURAI in the early hours of the morning before the natives had left their houses. Men, women and children were killed. KOPWALILI of OKEI, AKIO and TOMITSLA of TOKETEI, and KARU-IAPA of SIRIBITEI were the instigators and they are still alive.

To become a "big" man in the eyes of the Keriaka natives, a man must first be a good worker, he must plant very large gardens and his wealth is not estimated by how much he HAS but by how much he Gives away. To them, generosity is an essential quality and a sign of good character.

Appendix 1.

6.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>Kukurai</u> | <u>Tultul</u> | <u>M.T.T.</u> | <u>Remarks.</u> |
|-----------------------|---------------------|----------------------------|--------------------|--|
| AMUN | TARAUS | GULANI | MADA | These officials have no "push" and the result is seen in this village. |
| MATERAI-O SEPAKURA | KEELIHARI LILIRI | LOLGA TALIGA | TEMBOS SAPHEIBA | All very good. Kukurai good, the rest are fair. |
| KAUBATEI | SISTETRAI | VAINA | AIRIS | All powerful men in this village. |
| OKBI | KOPWALILI | HUBIELET | | Kukurai very impressive native, who is sole leader of the village. He is doing a very good job. |
| SIGESIGEI | BARU | KAIMAS | | Both very primitive, but are the only real leaders. |
| SIRIBITEI ORO | NAUMA PIARARA | KAKAPITEI LOWA | | Doing a very good job. PIARARA is the Hereditary Chief and is doing good work. |
| TOKETEI | TOMITSIA | SUNATOI | DREIOATA | All three officials doing an excellent job. |
| AKOPAI | DIRIPELA | TAKIVAI | TAIMIRA | Ek Kukurai very good, but the other two officials are very poor. |
| KOKAMANAU POKWITO | TAREIVIN MOLIASI | MAIVIPA SILEVIELI APILA | | Both Good. The Tultul is the real head man in the village in spite of the Kukurai being the Hereditary Chief. All are doing a good job. |
| ATUTOKORUI | KARIVAI | SIVIBA | | Both are doing very good work, but they appear to be under the thumb of the Tultul of POKWITO. |
| ASILINA | BIDIOSIRARA | MARIVAI | MIRISIONE | Fair only. |

War Damage. : Very little destruction of native ~~and~~ property by the Japanese was reported by these natives. Very few food trees were destroyed and gardens were, occasionally devastated. Houses were burned in a few villages, but most of the houses destroyed were wrecked by machine gun fire from planes seeking out stray detachments of Japanese working in the mountains. One hundred and twenty six claims were investigated, but more can be expected as some natives were absent from the villages. The largest claim was for £17 approx and the smallest for 3/- . Investigations were carried out by questioning of natives as to details of one another's claims, which was the only way possible in this area.

Carriers. : These were supplied more than willingly by the people. More carriers always arrived before the appointed time and the cheerful attitude of the natives was very pleasing to see. Personally their willingness to carry over that type of country is rather hard to understand. No future patrol should strike any trouble whatsoever with carriers. They were all paid in cash but those in the mountainous area would have preferred salt. Where there was a lack of male carriers women lined up for the lighter items of equipment.

TRADE. Axes, knives, clasp knives, mirrors were given as gifts ~~as gifts~~ to certain members of each village, making sure that one village received no more than any other village; inter village rivalry is very strong in this area. Laplaps would be an excellent trade as 90% of these natives either do not possess one or are too ashamed of its appearance to wear it. Consequently they get around in either nothing at all or in a mal. Tobacco comes lower on the popularity list of trade. The natives grow their own tobacco and trade with natives of other villages. No other inter village trading was noted.

ROADS. These were all very well kept by the natives and each village had cleared the roads leading into and out of each village as far as their boundaries. There was no need to reprimand any village on this score, instead there was need to praise them all for the work and trouble they had gone to to make the passage of the patrol so much easier.

In some cases the roads followed the ridge of the mountains but in most cases it was just a matter of taking the shortest distance between two points and that meant an uphill and down dale trip of up to eight mountains and seven streams which was our lot between SIGEISIGIPAI to SIRIBHEI . Where it was necessary, new bridges had been built across the larger streams and much work which was a credit to the natives had been done. This Patrol could find no fault with aspect of the patrol.

General. In summing up, little more can be said except to state that this Patrol was more successful than anticipated. Prior to leaving Torokina for this area quite a number of these natives particularly the headmen were invited down to Torokina for a small "sing sing". The idea being that the O.I.C. and the natives should get to know each other and then they could return to their villages and report to them personally that a village visit could be expected on a certain date. This idea proved successful and the small number of absentees noted by the Patrol was good. To really get to know these people you must first get to understand their outlook and their customs. The Patrol could not hope to do either successfully in such a short time, but some of their customs were jotted down and are submitted in appendix 2. These are not complete but when they are finally correlated they will be submitted to the District Officer for his information.

Housing. : On the whole the housing in most villages was poor. Several exceptions were noted, but most of the dwellings were on the ground level and decidedly unsanitary. AMUN and AKOPAI have very good houses, most being built as two storied dwellings of good design. With one exception OKEI, every village has a House of the patrol could not sleep in their particular village.

In the colder areas, that is above 3,000 feet, the houses were built to withstand the cold air and as well as being on ground level, they had small doors no more than two feet square which served as the only means of ventilation as well as the entrance and the exit. The roofing was of sago palm and the walls were double thicknesses of ~~plated~~ bamboo, there was no flooring except for the earth. Dogs, fowls and pigs slept in the houses, where a fire was almost continuously alight, which probably accounts for the "smoked ham" smell of the natives.

17-4-44
Agriculture. : During the Patrol it was noted that very large gardens had been planted, but these were not yet bearing. The natives were existing on the remnants of their old gardens with a few galips and bananas to supplement their diet. In about four weeks time these gardens should be producing and no lack of food is anticipated. Taro, Kaukau, Bananas, Tapioc, Mamis, Paw Paws, and Yams are all growing very well and in abundance. Only one village reported a lack of Taro and that was at AMUN, but it is felt that this is due not to the disease that is attacking the crops in other areas, as much as to the laziness of the natives themselves. Gardens were well constructed but not fenced in and complaints were received that wild pigs had destroyed large sections of their gardens. They were told that they should fence their gardens, but they claimed never to have done so and couldn't be bothered.

Livestock. : A good number of pigs were seen, mainly in the mountain villages. These were mainly pigs caught by the natives and domesticated, but some plainly had a Berkshire and Red Tamworth strain in them. Two were bought by the writer for breeding at Torokina, one was about a quarter caste Tamworth Red and the other a half Berkshire boar. Whether plantation pigs crossed with wild pigs after the Japanese occupation or whether missionaries gave a good class of pigs to the natives is a moot point, but it remains that a good style of pig is to be found in this area.

Fowls were not very numerous in the mountain villages, but in those near the coast they were reasonably plentiful. They don't seem to play much part in the natives diet.

Missions. : Only one mission is carrying out work in this area and that is the Roman Catholic Marist Mission. Father Dionne has a station at KURAIIO on the coast and he has placed teachers in practically all villages in this area, but whether he is making any progress with these natives is a matter of opinion. These natives are a very independent lot, their leaders or notables are steeped in the old traditions of their ancestors and most of them have at some time or other taken part in a feast the "piece de resistance" being some native's flesh, carefully cooked in bamboo. They don't take too easily to outsiders or petty members of the village being set up as teachers in their villages. ~~and~~ While they have given ground in some things, such as the cessation of their habit of cremating their dead, they have stood firm against any effort to suppress polygamy. The younger members of the villages attend church and a fair number go to the Catholic Mission School at Kuraiio. So it may well be imagined that when these natives are old enough to take part in the running of the village life, changes to the liking of the mission may be seen. Father Dionne appears a very sincere and patient missionary and well fitted for dealing with natives as primitive as these. He does not try to push new ideas upon them with a rash hand is keen to assist them physically as well as spiritually.

Villages.

MAUBAITTEI. : The village is clean but the inhabitants are very dirty. There have been 35 deaths since 1945 according to the Village Book ~~is~~ and only one child under the age of three years was seen in this village, so that the death ~~real~~ must be far higher. The House Kiap is good. The Housing looks good but the odours from inside are sickening. There is a fair area under gardens.

OKEMI. (also called BERETEI, KAKANEI, SIOPEI.) : A very good village site with three new houses already erected. The natives have moved here from their old site. The House Kiap and the gardens were not ~~seen~~ seen.

SIGESIGEPAL. : This village is a real bush village. These people ~~are~~ are so akin to nomads it makes no difference . They have built this village more as a central meeting place where they return to after a wander around the scrub for a month or two. They are all completely naked men and women. The House Kiap was very new, but well built. The gardens were good but not all of them were seen.

SIRIBITEI. (also called REIBINTEI). A reasonably clean village with fair housing. They are a primitive native , but are very willing to assist in all possible ways. Like all of these villages, their method of hygiene appears practically non-existent. The House Kiap is good and the gardens appear to be well looked after.

ORO. (also called TAKERICPAL, or POTUBUTA). : A very neat and clean village. No hygiene or sanitation arrangements but the health appeared to be fair. A new House Kiap was under construction. The gardens were not seen.

TOKETEI. (also called IPEI). : A very well laid out village with an excellent view right out over the sea. The village is situated about 1200 - 1500 feet above sea level. The House Kiap is good and is situated in the middle of the village. The health was from fair to good. The gardens were very good.

AKOPAL. The housing of this village was poor , but it is improving. The Health is bad as many of the natives have ~~wound~~ sores and very bad Tropical Ulcers. The village site is good overlooking KURAI and the sea. It is about 800 to 1000 feet above sea level. The gardens were very good and were well cared for.

KOKAMANAU. (also called SININEI.) : This village is just being built. The health is fair. Many of the former inhabitants have returned to ROTAKAS, from whence they fled during the Japanese occupation.

POKWITU. : An excellent village but many of the natives have died from dysentery during the last two years. They appear to be pretty well at present but their hygiene and sanitation arrangements are primitive to say the least.

ATUTOKORUI. (also called PUPIRIRUKU.) : Quite a good village , but the hygiene and sanitation is non-existent. The result of this is seen in the people and a definite improvement is needed.

ASILIA. : This is a good village, but these people can do much more for themselves than they are doing. They live close to Torokina but are lazy and tend to neglect their own gardens and go in droves to nearby villages and live on them for weeks at a stretch.

Health and Sanitation.

The health of these natives is very bad and sanitation practically non-existent. Many cases of Tuberculosis, Leprosy, Yaws, Tropical Ulcers, and skin diseases were found, nearly every village having an odd case of two of Tuberculosis. Many natives should have been sent to hospital, but these natives are still extremely primitive and if the patrol had made any attempt to send the worst cases to Torokina, very few sick, if any, would have been seen in subsequent villages.

This was the first patrol to most of these villages since 1945 and the first Medical Patrol ever to visit some of the places, and it was necessary to implant a feeling of confidence in these natives by doing what little can be done for them in their villages and then a later patrol can cover the same area with an E.M.A. and not be met with the fear that some of these natives hold for the "white men's medicine". It is honestly thought that these natives now have a great deal more confidence in the Government than they had prior to this Patrol.

No village had latrines or any method of disposing of refuse. In some cases streams had been set aside to act as latrines but in most cases the bush was used. Pigs were the most common means of clearing the village of any rubbish lying around. Dysentery had been rife among these natives killing dozens. However no cases were encountered during this patrol. For complete medical details please refer to Mr. S.P. Murray's report on this aspect of the Patrol.

Village Officials.

Most of these officials were self appointed, being the prominent men of the area and holding the respect of the whole village. At first sight they appeared to be not very bright, but that was only on account of their lack of knowledge of pidgin and not being accustomed to the white man. Very few natives, let alone officials, in these villages understood any language apart from their own.

It was a little disconcerting when praising the respect held for a certain Kukurai (that of OKI) to be told by Father Dionne that he was noted for his fighting powers and his partiality for human flesh. Notwithstanding all these failings, the leaders of these villages are the real "head" men and worthy of holding that office. They are as equally primitive as any of their number and know just as little about our ways. However they do manage the internal workings of the community in a way that would arouse the envy of some so-called Kukurais in other areas. Through the interpreter they were given certain advice regarding hygiene and sanitation by Mr. Murray and it is hoped that an improvement, however slight, will be noticed when the patrol visits there in early December.

For full details regarding officials see appendix 1.

Villages.

AMUN : A very clean village and housing is fair to good. The gardens are not producing yet but a fair area is planted. They seem to be rather a lazy lot and having only a small population, it appears that their only hope of survival is to amalgamate with some stronger village for instance, MATBRAI-0 or SEPAKURA. The House Kiap is very poorly constructed.

MATBRAI-0 : The village is good and the housing is quite reasonable. The health is fair, being only one leper (suspect) and some small sores but there were no cases of Tropical Ulcers or Yaws. The House Kiap is very well built. The gardens are also very well planted and producing good crops.

SEPAKURA : The village is very clean and the housing is quite good. The health is very poor in some respects there being four cases of Tuberculosis, one Leper and some Yaws. The House Kiap is by far the best House Kiap seen anywhere in the Territory. The gardens are in excellent condition.

Police Post,
Torokina,
Kieta District
15th October 1948.

The District Officer,
SOHANO

Patrol Report - Keriaka Area.

Duration of Patrol 1st. Oct. 1948 to 11th Oct. 1948.

| | |
|-----------|---------------------|
| Europeans | B.R. Conolly. P.O. |
| | C.W. Liddle. C.P.O. |
| | S.P. Murray E.M.A. |

| | |
|----------|----------------|
| M.G.P.F. | Cpl. TUP |
| | Const. MANDARI |
| | Const. MONOFA |
| | Const. KARO |
| | Const. MAVIRI |

N.M.O. RAGUN

Objects of Patrol. Medical Survey
Census
Compilation and Investigation of War Damage.
Routine Patrol Duties.

Diary

- 1/10/48 Departed Torokina 12.45am. by Watson's Barge arrived AMUN 7am unloaded in heavy surf which took 3 hours
- 2/10/48 Lined AMUN for Census, War Damage and Medical Inspection.
- 3/10/48 Departed from AMUN 8.40 am. for MAMERAI-C and then to SEPAKURA. Arrived SEPAKURA 3.35 pm. Heavy rain.
- 4/10/48 Lined SEPAKURA and departed for KAUBAITEI. Lined KAUBAITEI AND returned to SEPAKURA 2.36 pm.
- 5/10/48 Departed SEPAKURA 7am. for OKI and then to SIGEISIGIIPAI ARRIVED 2.45pm.
- 6/10/48 Departed SIGEISIGIIPAI 7 am. and arrived at SIRIBITEI 12.45pm.
- 7/10/48 Departed SIRIBITEI 8.10am. for ORO and arrived at 10.50am. Lined ORO and departed for TOKIITEI arriving at 3.30 pm. Very heavy rains.
- 8/10/48 Lined TOKIITEI then departed for at 8.10am. and arrived at 1.15pm. Lined at AKOPAI. Lined AKOPAI and KURAIIO.
- 9/10/48 Departed from AKOPAI at 7.30am. for KURAIIO arriving at 10.15 am.
- 10/10/48 Left KURAIIO by canoe for POKWENU the journey taking 6 hrs. Lined POKWENU and ATUTORDU.
- 11/10/48 Travelled by canoe to ASINEMA, and then to TOROKINA (6 hrs.)

TERRITORY OF PAFUA - NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/1/1-1085

DP:MB.

District Office,
BUIN,
Kieta District.

November 14, 1948.

The Actg. District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO NISSAN ISLANDS,
KIETA DISTRICT - by D. J. PARRISH,
A/A.D.O.

INTRODUCTION.

Early in 1944 the entire population of the Nissan Islands was evacuated to Aola, in the British Solomon Islands, where they remained for approximately eight months. The Nissan natives were then brought back and segregated for some time on the neighbouring island of PINIFIR and in a small area in the north of the main island of Nissan owing to the occupation of the major part of the island by Allied troops.

For almost two years native life on the islands was severely disrupted and for the larger part of this time they were absent from their homes.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The Nissan (Sir Charles Hardy, or "Green") Islands are coral islands in lat. 4 degrees 30 minutes South and Long. 154 degrees 15 minutes East, approximately 42 miles N.N.W. of the island of Buka.

The atoll is elliptical in shape, measuring about 16 miles by 14, and containing three islands, the main island being called Nissan and the other two Barahan and Sirot. Nissan Island is horseshoe-shaped and Barahan and Sirot island lie across the mouth.

The harbour is entered by one of two passages - one between the mainland and Sirot island and the other between Barahan and Sirot islands.

OBJECTS.

- (1) To determine native situation in general, including present state of health, morale, etc.;
- (2) To conduct a census check; and
- (3) To record and investigate claims for Pre-War Wages, for Compensation for Death or Injury, and for Property other than land.

PREVIOUS PATROLS.

Last Patrol: A census check conducted by Lt. J. Winterford, A.N.G.A.U., during March, 1946.

PERSONNEL.

D. J. Parrish A/Assistant District Officer.
T. Boulton Master, AS.1735.
N.G.P.F. Regd. No. 2049, Constable KUBUGMERI.
N.G.P.F. Regd. No. 3645, Constable MANARCM.
N.M.O. BALIS.

SCHEDULE.

Time out : September 12, 1948.
Time in : October 3, 1948.
Duration : 22 days.

DIARY.

12 Sep 43. 0930 Departed Sohano per AS.1735.
1300 Anchored Kessa. Frequent squalls, rain
and poor visibility throughout afternoon.

13 Sep 48. 0545 Departed Kessa. S.E. breeze, moderate
swell.
1330 Anchored Nissan Harbour vicinity SIAKEN
Village. Two Police despatched to cover
island and prepare natives for patrol.
1500 Weighed anchor and proceeded St. Anthony's
Mission R.C.
1535 Arrived Mission and anchored.
1600 Visited Mission.

14 Sep 48. 0645 Departed anchorage vicinity Mission.
0740 Arrived YOTCHIBOL Village. Village lined,
census checked, inspection health,
recording and investigating War Damage
Claims.
1720 Departed Yotchibol.
1850 Arrived Mission anchorage.

15 Sep 48. 0700 Departed Mission per canoe.
0745 Arrived TAPONGAL Village. Village lined,
census checked, inspected health,
recorded and investigated War Damage
Claims.
1350 Departed Tapongal Village.
1430 Arrived TANAHHERIN, as for TAPONGAL.
1720 Departed TANAHHERIN.
1820 Arrived anchorage.

16 Sep 48. 0700 Departed anchorage.
0750 Arrived TANAHHERIN. Completed War Damage
Claims and investigation.
1620 Departed TANAHHERIN.
1700 Arrived anchorage.
1900-) Interviewing local officials.
2030)

17 Sep 48. 0645 Departed anchorage.
0700 Arrived TERNATAP. Procedure as for
Tapongal.
1815 Departed TERNATAP.
1830 Arrived anchorage.

- 18 Sep 48. 0650 Departed anchorage.
0710 Arrived TERNATAP. Completed recording
and investigation War Damage Claims.
1245 Departed Ternatap.
1315 Arrived TANAMALIT. Procedure as for
TAPONGAL.
1700 Departed TANAMALIT.
1725 Arrived anchorage.
- 19 Sep 48. 0730 Departed anchorage.
0754 Arrived TANAMALIT, recorded and investigated
claims.
1250 Departed TANAMALIT.
1315 Arrived anchorage. Very heavy rain sus-
pended further operations and patrol
permitted to rest for remainder of day.
- 20 Sep 48. 0600-) Heavy rain.
0730)
0730 Departed anchorage.
0800 Arrived TANAMALIT. Completed recording
and investigation of claims.
1205 Departed TANAMALIT.
1225 Arrived MAPIRI. Procedure as for TAPONGAL.
1805 Departed MAPIRI.
1845 Arrived anchorage.
- Continual heavy rain throughout day.
- 21 Sep 48. 0645 Departed anchorage.
0720 Arrived MAPIRI. Recording and investigating
claims.
1800 Departed MAPIRI.
1845 Arrived anchorage.
- Intermittent heavy rain and strong winds
throughout day.
- 22 Sep 48. 0700 Departed anchorage.
0740 Arrived MAPIRI; recording and investigating
claims.
1830 Departed MAPIRI.
1910 Arrived anchorage.
- Intermittent heavy rain and strong winds
throughout day.
- 23 Sep 48. 0655 Departed anchorage.
0745 Arrived LIHON Village. Procedure as for
TAPONGAL.
1830 Departed LIHON.
1915 Arrived anchorage.
- Slight rain and wind throughout day.
- 24 Sep 48. 0730 Departed anchorage.
0800 Arrived LIHON; recording and investigating
claims.
1815 Departed LIHON.
1900 Arrived anchorage.
- Intermittent heavy rains and strong winds
throughout day.
- 25 Sep 48. 0650 Departed anchorage.
0755 Arrived SIAKEN Village. Procedure as for
TAPONGAL.
1730 Departed SIAKEN Village.
1825 Arrived anchorage.
- Light showers throughout day.
- 26 Sep 48. 0800 Departed anchorage.
0905 Arrived SIAKEN; recording and investigating
claims.

26 Sep 48. 1210 Departed SIAKEN.
 (contd.) 1300 Arrived anchorage. Patrol permitted to
 rest for remainder of day.
 - Heavy rain and strong winds all day.

27 Sep 48. 0615 Departed anchorage.
 0730 Arrived POREWAN. Procedure as for TAPONGAL.
 - Stayed night.
 - Continual heavy rain increasing all day,
 with unabating very strong winds.

28 Sep 48. 0555 Departed POREWAN.
 0615 Arrived SALIPEN; procedure as for TAPONGAL.
 1720 Departed SALIPEN.
 1745 Arrived POREWAN.
 - Stayed night.
 - Slight rain and very strong winds during day.

29 Sep 48. - Inspecting gardens, assessing and investiga-
 ting claims at POREWAN and SALIPEN
 Villages.
 - Stayed night at POREWAN.

30 Sep 48. 0609 Departed POREWAN.
 0652 Arrived SIOR; procedure as for TAPONGAL.
 1815 Departed SIOR.
 1856 Arrived POREWAN.
 - Stayed night.
 1930-)
 2115) Interviewing local officials.

1 Oct 48. 0550 Departed POREWAN.
 0705 Arrived BALIL; procedure as for TAPONGAL.
 1930 Departed BALIL.
 2040 Arrived POREWAN.

2 Oct 48. 0525 Departed POREWAN.
 0630 Arrived BALIL; recorded and investigated
 claims.
 1140 Departed BALIL.
 1230 Arrived SIROT; procedure as for TAPONGAL.
 1930 Departed SIROT.
 2125 Arrived POREWAN.
 2200 Departed POREWAN.
 2310 Arrived anchorage.

3 Oct 48. 0555 Departed MISSAN.
 1708 Arrived SOHANO.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

YOTCHIBOL.

A small village in fair condition; houses constructed entirely of sawn timber and five-ply.

Luluai: SILANI, an A.N.G.A.U. appointment, ex N.G.P.F., moderately intelligent and very helpful.

Tultul: Not needed.

M.T.T.: TEWI. Previous appointment now deceased. A young intelligent lad able to read and write, has been nominated for schooling; left pending next medical patrol.

TAPONGAL.

Very clean and tidy village with houses constructed of salvaged Army materials and sac-sac roof.

TAPONGAL (continued).

Gardens clean and well kept.

- Luluai: SAPAN, very energetic and dependable type.
Tultul: None appointed and not needed.
M.T.T.: TAUPALUM, getting on in age but a good worker.

A young, intelligent native able to read and write has been nominated for medical school, but left pending next medical patrol.

TANAHERIN.

An excellent village site, very well laid out, clean and in good condition - houses as for TAPONGAL. Gardens clean and well kept.

- Luluai: SIODA, a good energetic official.
Tultul: SIUNG, although old appears energetic and reliable.
M.T.T.: TAMBAKUT, very old and will need replacing in not too distant future.

A young native has been nominated for school, as for TAPONGAL.

TERUATAP.

Village divided into two sections less than a quarter-of-a-mile apart, other sections known as TARRABRI. Villages both clean and in good condition. However, houses are very close together and could be spaced better. Houses same as for TAPONGAL.

- Luluai: KOBOSKI, pre-war appointment, appears a good reliable type.
Tultul: None appointed; recommend consider appointment next patrol.
M.T.T.: PALAS, pre-war appointment, appears a steady and reliable type.

TANAMALIT.

Village in good condition and reasonably clean. Gardens in only fair condition. Houses as for TAPONGAL.

- Luluai: BOSKI, very old, but a real old patriarch and one of the leaders of his clan.
Tultul: None appointed; recommend be considered by next patrol.
M.T.T.: SIGAS, an A.N.G.A.U. appointment, a young, but very energetic type, however, lacking medical experience, nevertheless doing an excellent job.

MAPIRI.

The largest village on the island, is clean and well laid out, perhaps the only fault being semi-detached houses. Houses as for TAPONGAL.

MAPIRI (continued).

Luluai: RAMEL, an A.N.G.A.U. appointment, pre-war N.G.P.F. Appears a good type, very intelligent and alert.

Tultul: TAI'I, very old, but a good type. Desires to resign position and is preparing a successor chosen by the village. Successor to be considered for appointment by next patrol.

M.T.Ts: BOIALIK, trained and appointed pre-war. Appears to be doing a very good job.

BIK, trained and appointed pre-war - ably assists BOIALIK.

LIHON.

Village in two groups, main group in process of moving to a new site on inside beach. Old sites very dirty and new site not ideal but no time available to find a new one. Suggest matter be investigated by next patrol.

Gardens and coconut groves very poorly kept; instructions given to improve same.

Houses as for TAPONGAL.

Luluai: KWANDA, appointed by A.N.G.A.U.. although ex-pre-war N.G.P.F. is very weak.

Tultul: NEUTI, appointed by A.N.G.A.U. Very fair type; appears satisfactory.

M.T.T.: NEKWAN, appointed pre-war; appears satisfactory.

SLAKEN.

Village clean and tidy, although a trifle crowded. Gardens fair.

Luluai: WOLL, A.N.G.A.U. appointment, pre-war Tultul. Appears suitable.

Tultul: RARIN, A.N.G.A.U. appointment. Appears satisfactory.

M.T.T.: TIO, pre-war appointment, very efficient.

POREWAN.

Village neat and tidy. Gardens fair only. Houses as for TAPONGAL.

Luluai: None; native HATILIK nominated by the people of Porewan, Salipen and SIAR Villages for appointment as Luluai. These three villages were originally combined as one and even though they have been living in separate groups for some time they still, for the main part, work together as a whole. The native HATILIK is the real leader of the whole group. He was appointed to the office of Luluai of the three villages on probation, pending the approval of the Department of District Services and Native Affairs.

Tultul: Not needed.

M.T.T.: KALIK, appointed pre-war. Appears suitable.

SALIPEN.

Village dirty and on a very unsuitable site; houses poor. Natives instructed to find new site and not to build on same until approval given by next patrol. Natives excuse for condition of village that they intended rebuilding in not too distant future.

Tultul: WAHUL, nominated by village and appointed to office on probation pending your approval.

M.T.T.: ALAI, with slight medical training; an interim appointment to look after sores, etc., pending next medical patrol.

SIAR.

Village clean and neat. Gardens fair.

Tultul: PELENG, appointed pre-war; a suitable type.

M.T.T.: KOLWIL (KOLUI), appointed pre-war, clean, and appears capable.

BALIL, I & II.

Villages clean and tidy. Gardens very fair. Most coconut groves have been cleared and area as a whole in good condition.

Luluai: LIURIS, appointed pre-war, appears satisfactory.

Tultul: MAU'URI, appointed pre-war, appears satisfactory.

M.T.T.: PALANGET, appointed pre-war, appears capable.

SIROT.

Village clean and neat. Gardens fair only.

Luluai: None appointed. Native GIRIGU nominated by village and appointed to office on probation pending approval by D.D.S. & N.A.

Tultul: None appointed. Not needed.

M.T.T.: None appointed.

No Village Officials possess or have been issued with hats and it is recommended that next patrol carry an adequate supply of same.

NATIVE CROPS AND GARDENS.

(1) These natives obtain 50% of their food supply from fruit and nut trees, such as bread-fruit, galip, "pau", "bukbuk", "aela", "kalok", "talis" (*Tuminalia catappa*), "tauwan" (not *Pomedia pinnata*, but very similar, possessing an edible fruit), and last but not least, coconuts.

Prior to Army occupation approximately 80% of all trees on the islands were food trees. However, very large areas of these were destroyed during the occupation in the process of clearing extensive areas with bull-dozers for military installations, camps, dumps, aircraft dispersal areas and roads.

NATIVE CROPS AND GARDENS (continued).

At a conservative estimate, I would say that at least 20% of the pre-war total of available food trees was destroyed during the occupation and the growth of a great number of young trees was retarded by dense worthless vegetation which grew during the native population's absence in the British Solomon Islands Protectorate.

(2) The remainder of their food supply is obtained from gardens planted mainly with yam, mami, taro, some sweet potato and a restricted variety of edible green leaves.

The soil surface on the island is a very thin layer on top of the coral (mainly), only about four to six inches deep, with small areas slightly deeper.

The bull-dozing by the Military completely removed considerable areas of this soil surface thereby eliminating the possibility that these areas will ever again be conducive to the successful planting of gardens.

Also, during the natives' absence from the island for the greater part of 1944, the existing gardens became overgrown and when they returned the natives found very little seed mami, seed yam or "stick" taro remaining from which they could start new gardens. Considering this, the natives were fed by A.N.G.A.U. for a considerable time until they were able to get their gardens started on a reasonably sound basis again.

The southern section of the island when replanting concentrated mainly on yams and mami, whilst the northern section of the island concentrated on taros. A few months prior to the patrol, very bad taro diseases appeared on the island and all taro crops failed, also subsequent crops have been destroyed.

As a result of this, all the northern section became very short of food. The southern section have barely enough food for themselves, with little to spare, so the northerners have been and will be somewhat hungry for some time to come whilst they are trying to replant their taro gardens with mami and yams obtained from the southerners at the exorbitant price of two small yams or mamis for one shilling (1/-).

It takes a lengthy period to plant up large gardens of yams and mamis from a very small supply of seed and without assistance it will be a long time before the food situation is normal again.

The natives were advised to replant as soon as possible all the areas of food trees destroyed as it is wise to have as large an amount of food available from this source as possible. The thin layer of soil on the island will not stand up to the constant replanting of gardens necessary to maintain a food supply mainly from gardens alone.

It is recommended that the next patrol takes a large quantity of seed mami and yams for issuing to the natives or that a supply be sent to the Catholic Mission for distribution on the first available ship.

I would like to stress the point that the natives are not starving but a small percentage are indeed very short of food.

*the patrol
to report on
food situation.
M.C.*

NATIVE LIVESTOCK.

These natives were great pig-breeders pre-war and possessed large herds of pigs of good quality.

A large percentage of the pigs was killed by the Army during their occupation and with the few pigs that remained when the natives returned to the island, they have concentrated on building up their herds again.

Their efforts have been very creditable and there is again a very appreciable number of pigs on the island. The quality of these pigs, however, is not as good as it might be, due mainly to an excess of inbreeding owing to a lack of selection.

It would be of great assistance to these people in their endeavour to restore their pig herds to their pre-war standards if some selected pure-bred stock could be made available to them.

These natives are very keen to breed pigs as a commercial enterprise and there is a most fertile field available to the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries for experiments in this direction, particularly as a co-operative scheme.

These natives are very keen to breed pigs as a commercial enterprise and there is a most fertile field available to the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries for experiments in this direction, particularly as a co-operative scheme.

ENTOMOLOGY.

The lack of time available to the patrol made it impossible to make more than superficial observations in this field.

From a cursory inspection the two main factors to which the failure of the taro crops could be attributed, were :-

- (1) the taro grub (beetle); and
- (2) a very minute mite which attacks the leaf, eating away all the surface of the leaf but leaving all the fibre of the leaf intact. It starts in a very small area and gradually increases this area in circumference until about half the surface of the leaf is eaten away, after which the leaf withers and dies. When two or more of the leaves have been attacked, the whole plant seems to wilt and die.

Specimens of the above were taken but owing to an unfortunate accident on the return trip they were lost.

HOUSING.

Housing conditions, as a whole, are excellent. Almost without exception every house on the island is constructed of salvaged Army materials (sawn timber, 5-ply, etc.) with sac-sac roofs.

Nearly all houses possess one or more tables and chairs, some have beds, a lot have mattresses, and a varied collection of cooking utensils, tools and the like.

Some houses are equipped with large tanks and the majority of the others with one or more 44-gallon drums for containing water.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The following are figures obtained from a superficial inspection enabling only a tentative diagnosis :-

| Village | Lepers | Yaws | Tropical Ulcers | Filaria | Gonorrhoea | Scabies | Mental | Not Diagnosed |
|--------------|----------|-----------|--------------------|----------|------------|----------|----------|------------------|
| YCHIBOL | 1* | 1 | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - |
| TAPONGAL | 1* | 5 | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - |
| TANAHERIN | - | 8 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - |
| TERUATAP | - | 10 | 3 | 1 | - | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| TANAMALIT | - | - | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | - |
| MAPIRI | - | 6 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - |
| LIHON | 2 | 11 | 14 | 1 | - | - | - | - |
| SIAKEN | - | 8 | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | - |
| POREWAN | - | 14 | 2 | - | - | 1 | - | - |
| SALIPEN | - | 6 | - | - | 1* | - | - | 1 |
| SIAR | - | 6 | 2 | - | 1* | - | - | - |
| BALIL I. | - | 7 | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - |
| " II. | - | 6 | 1 | - | - | - | 2 | - |
| SIROT | - | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - |
| TOTAL | 3 | 93 | 34 | 9 | 2 | 4 | 4 | 2 |

* Suspects.

Five natives were evacuated to the Native Hospital, Sohano, 2 lepers, 2 suspected gonorrhoea, and one not diagnosed but suspected bad hookworm or ascaris.

Hookworm does not appear to be very prevalent, although from outward indications there is some incidence of same.

There is the odd case of apparent diet deficiency but these are always found amongst natives due mainly to the laziness of the individual concerned in providing himself with an adequate variety of foods, or where a child is concerned, on the part of the parent or guardian.

All villages are walled and pigs are not allowed inside the villages. However, there is a great number of diseased dogs in evidence in most villages and whether these are the hosts of human diseases or not is hard to say. Most of these dogs are kept out of sight when a patrol is visiting and it is well for a medical patrol to keep this in mind if it intends investigating this aspect.

A quantity of medical stores, such as bandages, cotton wool, lint, gauze, ointment, acriflavine, iodine, mist tussi, quinine, aspros, etc., was issued to all Medical Tultuls and instructions were given as to treatment for each particular complaint.

Names of all natives requiring injections for yaws were given to the Missionary, who promised to give injections to these natives until his somewhat meagre stocks of N.A.B. were exhausted.

discuss the medical side, particular regard to missionary giving injections - has been discussed with local M.O. & R.M.A.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (continued).

Most native villages are in close proximity to the sea and the sea is used for purposes of hygiene and sanitation.

All villages were lectured on points to be observed in village hygiene and sanitation, personal hygiene, disposal of refuse and malaria control.

CENSUS.

For complete figures see Appendix "A".

From these figures the following statistics are obtained for the 2½ years, March, 1946 to September, 1948 :-

| | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| Births | 110 per thousand. |
| Deaths | 50 per thousand. |
| Population) | 60 per thousand |
| increase) | over 2½ years. |

Considering the above and the fact that the average size of the family is only approximately three, these figures are not as pleasing as they could be; however, taking into account that the period in question has been most unsettled and immediate post-war, they are as much as could be expected.

MISSIONS AND MISSION INFLUENCE.

The whole island is completely dominated by the Catholic Mission and the odd native who has no desire to conform to Catholic laws and standards finds his lot a very hard one indeed. Freedom of thought to all apparent purposes is non-existent.

EDUCATION.

Each village possesses a Church-cum-school, both being presided over by a village catechist. The standard of education of the majority of the catechists is very low and I would say that most of the teachings would be mainly sectarian.

Twenty-four natives are absent from the island attending the Catholic Mission School at Torokina. There are no natives attending Government schools.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

These natives are a society very similar to the TOLAI natives of Rabaul.

Every native is a member of either the dog clan or the bird clan. Membership is determined at birth by examination of the palm of the hand - a certain number of lines across the palm determines whether the child is a "bird" or a "dog".

Before the coming of the Mission these clans were exogamous but the strong Mission domination is gradually erasing all significance which clan membership ever had. In the not too distant future the indigenous social structure of this society will disappear altogether and with it many other aspects of native culture.

Handwritten notes:
Should do
repts of
education
[Signature]

NATIVE ARTS AND CRAFTS.

Although as extensive notes as possible were taken under this heading by the writer, none was completed to his satisfaction so this item is being left to a patrol with the time at its disposal to make the necessary observations. Simply, a description of native handicrafts without details of method of manufacture and artifacts employed, seems to the writer somewhat superfluous.

This information

ETIMOLOGICAL.

From the meagre data collected in the time available it was impossible to draw any conclusions as to language group, etc. All the island speaks the one dialect but with slight variations between the north and south.

PRE-WAR WAGES CLAIMS.

2 claims only were recorded.

5 claims for wages from Army were recorded.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Claims for Compensation for Death.

In all, 199 of these claims were recorded as follows:-
YOTCHIBOL, 8; TAPONGAL, 9; TANAHERIN, 13; TARUATAP, 12;
TANAMALIT, 14; MAPIRI, 19; LIHON, 23; SIAKEN, 17; POREWAN,
22; SALIPEN, 14; SIAR, 19; BALIL, 20; and SIROT, 9.

*was correct. I visited
a camp. M4*

Almost all the deaths occurred during a big dysentery outbreak at the refugee camp where the natives were evacuated in the Solomons.

*When taken
regarding war
damage claims
some courts
were quite
practical
M4*

The biggest percentage of claims is for elderly people and young children, particularly babies in arms, and it is logical that these would be the most affected by an outbreak of disease.

In a few instances natives were evacuated from the hospital, at the refugee camp in the British Solomons, to the hospital at Nissan where they died soon afterwards. Where the latter occurred it has been recorded on the claims.

Claims for Compensation for Property Other Than Land.

Seven-hundred-and-sixty (760) claims were recorded, as follows:- YOTCHIBOL, 45; TAPONGAL, 32; TANAHERIN, 57; TERUATAP, 48; TANAMALIT, 60; MAPIRI, 118; LIHON, 94; SIAKEN, 53; POREWAN, 55; SALIPEN, 38; SIAR, 35; BALIL I, 64; BALIL II, 39, and SIROT, 25.

A large percentage of the claims is for fairly high amounts, but this is not surprising, considering the circumstances.

All claims for up to 50 coconut palms and a like number of fruit trees were fully investigated but claims for a greater number of palms and trees were not as the time was not available for the necessary investigation.

One claim at TERUATAP Village for 755 coconut palms and over 800 fruit trees was fully investigated and found to be on the conservative side, if anything. The investigation

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION (continued).
of this one claim occupied a whole day so this will indicate just how long a complete investigation of all the large claims would have taken.

In the following I will deal briefly with the main items claimed for :-

Coconut palms and fruit trees.

This is the biggest item on the claims, the reason being as described in the body of the Report under the heading "Native Crops and Gardens".

In some instances this item is very difficult to assess as all traces of the palms and trees, such as stumps, were completely removed by bull-dozing. In these cases where palms were concerned, it was not so hard where a few palms remained at each end of what had once been a line or lines of palms, but where all the palms had been removed the claimant was asked to place stakes in the ground in the approximate position of where the palms had stood. If the area thus marked out was in keeping with nearby untouched sections the claim was recommended.

Regarding fruit trees, in each village an acre ($\frac{1}{4}$ -acre) of untouched trees was counted, and then by measuring the claimant's area of land where it was claimed trees were destroyed, the claim was assessed using the standard acre as a basis.

To the writer, the foregoing seemed the only logical methods and it can be seen that the very large claims are going to take considerable time to investigate fully.

Figs.

The next largest item recorded, and a very difficult one indeed to assess.

In each village a number of pigs of all sizes were penned and each claimant asked to indicate the size of each pig claimed for. The writer assessed the prices using as a basis information gained re ruling prices pre-war from a conference with the leading men of Nissan before recording of War Damage was commenced. (It might be as well to point out that using as a basis the Barry Report most prices were determined in this way).

Each claimant was carefully questioned individually and then asked to call upon at least two independent witnesses to substantiate his claim. The witnesses were also carefully questioned and if their estimates agreed with the claimant's the claim was recommended.

In one or two instances unusually high numbers of pigs were claimed for and after careful investigation it was found that it was quite possible that the claimant did own the number of pigs claimed for. It is customary on Nissan for one or more villages each year to hold a feast, or "Christmas bilong kanaka", as the natives call it. Each feast is generally given by only one or two of the leading men of the village or in rare instances by a small group of kinsmen. Preparations for these feasts start at least two to three years in advance, such as the practising of dances, manufacture of adornments, ornaments, collection of wealth, etc. However, the breeding and acquiring of pigs for the feast might be started many years in advance by the man who gives the feast and the few claims for a very large number of pigs were from men who were just about ready to give feasts when they were evacuated from the island.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION (continued).

These men have still their obligations to fulfil and it is not uncommon to find one man with a herd of from 20 to 50 pigs now on which have only for the most part been reared during the past two or three years.

Native Currency.

Owing to their isolation native money is still the main form of currency with these people.

Their money is represented by what is called an "arm-ring" and these "arm-rings" range in value from one shilling to thirty shillings (30/-). The armrings are made of either certain shells or a particular stone which is somewhat rare and the most valuable of the rings are made of this stone.

The majority of claims for this native money are very reasonable. However, there are a few for large amounts and in each of these cases a statutory declaration was made by the claimant as to the value and quantity of the armrings claimed for. Statutory Declarations were also made in each case by two independent witnesses, not kinsmen, substantiating the claimant's declaration.

Care was taken in explaining in detail the meaning of a Statutory Declaration and the consequences attached to the making of an untruthful statement.

Houses.

As almost without exception all natives now have excellent houses, constructed of salvaged Army materials received gratis, in all cases where houses were claimed for an amount was assessed to cover the cost of labour only.

Gardens.

This item presents a moot point but all claims for gardens have been recorded and assessed. These people were fed for some time by A.N.G.A.U. but whether the period was long enough to allow them to rehabilitate themselves the writer does not know.

All Claims for gardens have been recommended but I would say that this item requires further investigation; on the face value the claims appear legitimate, but whether they are or not the writer is not in a position to determine.

Food.

In a few cases a quantity of yams or mamis has been claimed for and this has been either a reserve supply of food or seed.

These people dig out a whole garden of yams when the garden matures and store the yams in baskets. This supplies their store of food until the next garden matures.

This practice is not at all uncommon with island people and an outstanding example of same is found in the Trobriand Islands.

Miscellaneous Items.

Similar to elsewhere, only that prices might be a trifle higher for some commodities due, no doubt, to the fact that there was only one trade store on the island, and the

NO. BA B. S. P. S. S. L. M. T. T. T. T. Y.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION (continued).

trader could charge whatever prices he liked without fear of competition.

claims - land - not required. J.S.

Claims for Compensation for Land.

No claims of this nature were recorded owing to the great amount of time necessary to fully investigate same. It is also a task for a land expert and the writer does not profess to be one.

A number of natives have had areas of land seriously damaged by the occupation but the most important ones are those owning land in the three areas where large quarries were dug to obtain "coronous" for roads, airstrips, etc. These three areas of land are entirely worthless, and the job of assessing the damage, if the value of produce, etc., which could be produced over the years is taken into account, will be indeed a meaty one.

Took hue. J.S.

As a final note on War Damage, it is recommended that when claims are paid that the natives be given some assistance in purchasing goods as the island is completely isolated and unless the situation is closely watched it could prove a very fertile field for unscrupulous traders.

NATIVE SITUATION.

In general, quiet and placid, except for the present shortage of food which, although not acute, is being strongly felt by a small percentage of the population.

Approximately a year or eighteen months ago there occurred a minor outbreak of the Cargo Cult on the island but it fizzled out before it gained a serious hold, and most of those who participated are now very sheepish about the whole affair and realise the foolishness of it.

A lengthy discussion was held with all the leading men of the island just before the patrol left and the writer endeavoured to enlighten these men on the various aspects which usually form a basis for these outbreaks. The writer was given a very attentive audience and a number of natives opened various intelligent discussions on different factors of the situation.

Two or three leading natives voiced their resentment at the complete dominance which the Mission holds over them and the fact that in the past they have received very little attention from the Government other than hurried infrequent visits. More frequent or lengthier visits by government officials would do much to assist these natives as at the moment the government to them is something of a somewhat nebulous nature and the Mission is, in effect, the real administrative power.

.....
D. J. Parrish.
Actg. Assistant District Officer

Appendices attached.

- Appendix "A" Census Figures.
- " "B" Report on N.G.P.F. personnel.
- " "C" " " Medical Orderly.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

APPENDIX "A"

Year.....1948.....

Papua-1948.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------|----------------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|------------|----------|------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|-----------|----------|------------------|----------|------------------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|--------------------------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----------------------------|------------------------|-------|----|--------|----|-----|
| | | | | 0-1 M.h. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size of Family | Child | | Adults | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | | F | M | F | M | | | | F | M | F | M | F |
| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| YOTCHIBOL | 14 Sep | 4 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 1 | - | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 3 | 12 | 2 | 10 | 1 | 10 | 3.5 | 11 | 10 | 25 | 19 | 70 |
| TAPONGAL | 15 Sep | 4 | 8 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | - | - | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | 6 | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 4 | - | 4 | 16 | 5 | 12 | - | 12 | 4 | 19 | 12 | 28 | 24 | 89 |
| TANAHERIN | 15 Sep | 9 | 6 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | 7 | 5 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 5 | - | - | - | 4 | 13 | 4 | 22 | 2 | 22 | 3 | 21 | 15 | 27 | 27 | 101 | | |
| TERUATAP | 17 Sep | 6 | 7 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 | - | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 3 | - | 1 | 3 | - | - | - | 6 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 6 | 12 | 4 | 20 | 2 | 18 | 4 | 22 | 23 | 34 | 30 | 120 |
| TANAMALIT | 18 Sep | 5 | 4 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 2 | - | 2 | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 6 | 21 | 2 | 22 | 2 | 21 | 4.1 | 22 | 16 | 27 | 24 | 95 | | |
| MAPIRI | 20 Sep | 8 | 8 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 6 | - | - | - | 2 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 5 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 5 | - | 8 | 28 | 8 | 35 | 3 | 30 | 3 | 35 | 34 | 39 | 43 | 162 |
| LIHON | 23 Sep | 10 | 5 | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | 4 | 5 | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 6 | 25 | 5 | 30 | 1 | 28 | 3.4 | 32 | 19 | 40 | 39 | 131 | | |
| SIAKEN | 25 Sep | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 4 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 4 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 5 | 16 | 4 | 19 | - | 16 | 4 | 14 | 14 | 25 | 24 | 78 | | |
| SALIPEN | 28 Sep | 2 | 6 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 6 | 13 | 2 | 14 | - | 13 | 2.9 | 17 | 11 | 20 | 19 | 70 | | |
| POREWAN | 27 Sep | 4 | 4 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | - | 2 | - | - | - | 1 | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | 2 | - | 6 | 19 | 2 | 19 | 2 | 18 | 2.6 | 16 | 9 | 28 | 23 | 80 | |
| SIAR | 30 Sep | 5 | 4 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | 4 | 14 | 4 | 12 | 3 | 12 | 2.8 | 17 | 12 | 16 | 17 | 66 | | |
| BALIL I. | 1 Oct | - | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 8 | 19 | 6 | 21 | 1 | 19 | 2.85 | 16 | 23 | 28 | 29 | 97 | | |
| BALIL II. | 1 Oct | 4 | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 5 | 11 | 4 | 15 | - | 13 | 3.45 | 13 | 13 | 18 | 17 | 62 | | |
| SIROT | 2 Oct | 2 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 3 | 3 | - | - | - | - | 2 | 2 | 2 | 4 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 4 | 6 | 4 | 7 | - | 5 | 2.3 | 7 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 47 | | |
| TOTAL | | 66 | 64 | 1 | 1 | - | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 21 | 26 | 1 | 14 | 32 | 13 | 28 | 23 | - | 22 | - | - | - | 24 | - | 75 | 225 | 56 | 258 | 17 | 237 | 262 | 220 | 365 | 345 | 126 | | | | | |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

30/14/17.
12.



File No. 30/1/4-1084

District Office,
SOHANG.

RE: MB.

October 29, 1948.

The A/Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.3¹ of 1947/48 - KERIAKA
SUB-DIVISION.

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. B. R. Conolly, Patrol Officer.

This is the first patrol to visit the KERIAKA natives since the cessation of hostilities.

The main object of the patrol was to assess War Damage Compensation and to make an appreciation of the position in the area.

These people, although frequent visitors to Torokina, are still very primitive and frightened, and instructions were given to the patrolling officer not to issue many instructions but to try and gain the confidence of the natives.

The report shows that it will be necessary for a medical patrol to visit and remain in the area for some time to give the natives the required treatment and to improve sanitation. This matter will be taken up with the Medical Officer.

Census. The census figures cannot be taken as complete but it is thought that future patrols will find many of the present absentees on line.

Mr. Conolly has carried out the instructions given him with understanding and the attitude shown by the natives to the patrol is very pleasing to note.

*Mr. Rich please
Take a good report. JH 4*

R. M. Farlow
(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

DS.30-14-17

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

6th January 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT BY NO. 3 of 47/48

Receipt is acknowledged of the above which has been read with interest.

A good report of a patrol which appears to have been well conducted. In view of the primitive state of these people future patrols should be conducted with caution and so retain the confidence which they appear to have gained.

These people are to be congratulated on their Rest Houses (House Kiap) and the state of their roads, which appear to be a worthy effort.

At this stage no drastic action should be taken regarding village sanitation other than efforts to induce them to make latrines and pointing out the resultant benefits.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

MA

Bougainville

† of 48 - 49

Kieta

(MR. PARRISH

Actg. A.D.O.)

Nissan Island

1 European
Three natives

12 - 9 - 48 to 3 - 10 - 48

22 days.

To determine native situation, health, morale
To conduct census check. To determine War Damage
claims.

PHD. 18/4/12



Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

19th January, 1949.

D.D.S. & N.A. (2)

Patrol Report B.4. 4/48-49.

Your DS 30-14-18 of 7th January refers.

I would like to add my commendation to that of the District Officers re the excellence of the report, particularly the health report and statistics and the comments re M.T.T.'s and the selection of potential trainees.

For the information of Mr. Parrish, I think it can be said that Nissan Island was only lightly endemic in malaria. I know AOLA in the B S I P well, and it was hyperendemic, and this in fact was, I think, responsible for the majority of the deaths there rather than dysentery, though there was an epidemic of dysentery, which killed some.

In relation to Medical Services on Nissan Island a native whose name I now forget established himself as a patrol M.T.T. apparently with the blessing of A N G A U and eventually claimed back pay which I recommended. Two trained nurses (lay) were stationed on the Island by Bishop Wade, Marist Mission, Torokina. The particular M.T.T. was told by me to work under the sister's guidance, but later they requested permission to dismiss him for interference with female patients. This was done. Until Bishop Wade's recent visit to Port Moresby it was assumed that these sisters would be giving a very adequate medical service subsidised by the Administration, and supplied free with all necessary drugs. In fact I personally assisted to establish them in the remains of the A N G A U hospital in June/ July, 1947. In November, 1948 Bishop Wade without any previous reference to this Department informed me that they had been withdrawn some time back because: "They couldn't get on with the Father-in-charge, who is a Rigorist".

It is intended when the medical officer is able to arrange it a patrol shall be undertaken.

(Handwritten signature)
(J.T. Gunther)
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

Copy to: Medical Officer, Sohana.
District Officer, Sohana.

(Handwritten initials)
P/A

(Faint handwritten signature)

ated
der
our
er.
l.

30/14/18

Division of Agricultural Extension,
Dept of Agric, Stock & Fisheries.,
Port Moresby,
18th Febr 1949.



File : 30-1-4

MEMORANDUM :

Director,
District Services & Native Affairs
Port Moresby.

Patrol Report BV.4/48-49.

It is desired to acknowledge receipt of report under reference. It is most informative and well set out, and could be used as a guide for Cadets of both the departments of DDS & NA, and DASF.

The Report has been sent around the various Divisions of the Dept of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries, and as a consequence, certain notations have been made in the margins which will advise you of action premeditated by DASF.

It would be very much appreciated if you permit the return of this Report at a later date in order to allow us to cut a stencil concerning the relevant portions of this Report for distribution to members of our field Staff, for their subsequent guidance.

C. C. Marr

(C. C. Marr.)
Senior Agricultural Officer.
A / Chief of Division.

CCM
S/c This copy of report
to be returned
to D. PS F.
21/7

Report returned
to DASF
lps.

D.D.S. & N.A. (2)
Your
I
District Officer
the health report
and the selecti
For
said that Miss
know A.O.A. in
in fact was I
there rather th
Dysentery, whic
In r
native whose
M.T.T. appear
claimed back
were stationed
working. The
the aster's gu
thames him for
done. Until
assumed that
medical services
free with all
establish them
June, July, 194
previous refer
been withdrawn
with the Fether
If
arrange it a p

copy to:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-14-18

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

22nd February 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT BV. No.4/48-49

Mr. Parrish is to be congratulated on writing a most informative and well set out report.

Copies of the report were sent to the Director of Public Health and Director of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. The latter Department intend issuing the report to their Agricultural officers and cadets as a guide.

Action will be taken by the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries on the disease in taro and the supply of pigs.

The next patrol should enquire into the food position.

It is presumed that the census was carried out in accordance with Circular Instruction No.2 of 48/49/

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

[Handwritten signature]

(9)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

of

PATROL NO. BV.5 OF 1948/49

to

CARTERET ISLANDS

by

B. A. McLarty, Patrol Officer

PERSONNEL: E.M.A. Mr. A. E. Wilkinson.
N.G.P.F. 2.
N.M.O. 1.
Personal
Servants 2.

DURATION: From February 1, 1949.
To February 4, 1949.

LAST PATROL: May 13, 1948, by Mr. I. Westerman, C.P.O.
and Dr. R.F.R. Scragg, District Medical
Officer.

OBJECT: Census check, investigation of war damage
compensation and routine matters.

INTRODUCTION:

The Carteret Islands are a group of six small, low-lying, sandy islands on an atoll about sixty miles north-east of Buka Passage. They lie on a circular reef about a reef-filled lagoon, some fourteen miles in diameter, in which passages are intricate and anchorages unsatisfactory. There are three entrances to the lagoon, all on the Southern side; but that nearest PIUL Island, to the east, is the most satisfactory. The whole group is exposed to prevailing winds and it is necessary to await both good weather and good light to navigate the lagoon. According to the prevailing season it is necessary to anchor at either IANGAIN or EIHAN Islands.

All islands are occupied, but the bulk of the population is concentrated in three islands situated in the southern half of the group. The population, about 550, derives from the east coast of Buka Island, probably from the Hanahan paramountcy, and speaks that language. As they are dependent almost solely on the sea for a livelihood, the natives are skilled sailors and are in demand for boats' crews. Owing to lack of suitable canoe-building material, the islands are almost isolated and the natives' contact with the Pacific war was slight. One island was slightly damaged when a lone Allied plane dropped three bombs; ten crashed American airmen were rescued by natives of IANGAIN; and 12 natives, who formed a trading party to Sohano in 1945, were executed by the Japanese. Apart from these events, the islanders' wartime life was comparatively tranquil.

DIARY

8

TUESDAY, February 1, 1949.

Departed Sohano at 12.5 a.m. in m.v. "Comworks".

- 8.00 a.m. Anchored off EIHAN Island. Commenced inspection of island and completed census of TIARANI hamlet. Issued seed mami and corn seed. Master of m.v. "Comworks" advised anchorage unsafe and that it would be necessary to anchor at IANGAIN.
- 2.30 p.m. Departed for IANGAIN. Arrived 3.30 p.m. Inspected village and gardens. Issued seed mami.

WEDNESDAY, February 2, 1949.

- 8.00 a.m. Census, medical examination and general routine IANGAIN village.
- 12.10 p.m. Proceeded IESILA Island, arriving
- 12.55 p.m. Census, village inspection, war damage investigation, etc. Issued corn and seed mami.
- 4.30 p.m. Returned to anchorage at IANGAIN.

THURSDAY, February 3, 1949.

- 6.30 a.m. Departed for IOLUSA, but almost ran aground owing bad light. Anchored until 7.50 a.m.
- 8.35 a.m. Arrived IOLUSA. Ashore for village inspection, census, etc. Issued corn and seed mami. "Comworks" departed for EIHAN to load copra and returned 3.30 p.m. Returned to anchorage at IANGAIN.

FRIDAY, February 4, 1949.

- 6.50 a.m. Departed for EIHAN; arrived 8.15. Completed census and inspection of IULONAHAN hamlet. Whilst thus engaged, received message from Master, "Comworks", that anchor winch damaged and it would not be possible to anchor again. Accordingly sent for PIUL natives to come to EIHAN. Completed census and war damage assessment of PIUL. Inspected trade store and new mami gardens.
- 4.00 p.m. Returned to ship. Issued corn and seed mami to Tultul of PIUL.
- 4.30 p.m. Departed for Sohano, arriving at 3.10 a.m. the following day.

SUMMARY

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

EIHAN ISLAND.

The largest island (and the most suitable for settlement) of the group. It is surrounded by reef and has a clear, white sand beach. The village is in two hamlets (TIARANI and IULONAHAN), extending along the western coast on the beach. Villages are clean and well laid out, and island has orderly and well-tended paths. One well and a few 44-gallon drums provide the water supply. Marine sanitation is quite satisfactory. This applies to all islands visited.- Population, 213.

Houses: (36 TIARANA, 32 IULONAHAN). Built on the ground with a white sand floor. Roofing is of pandanus or sago leaf, bound down by coconut fronds. The roofs are curved down to the ground (they have the appearance of Quonset huts) and the end walls are of wooden planks or leaf thatch.

Doorways are very small and the houses are practically unventilated - possibly (with the use of smoke fires) to combat mosquitoes. Lines of citronella grass have been planted among the houses. Houses are uniform throughout the group. They are not entirely satisfactory as human dwellings, but are the best that can be done with the little that is available as building materials.

Village Officials:

Tultul: RIVATA (IULONAHAN) - a capable man and conducted himself satisfactorily.

Medical Tultul: TSEVELE.

Luluai: The previous Luluai, a paramount for the whole group, was executed by the Japanese in 1945. The natives expressed a wish for another appointment. KOSIN appeared the most suitable man and was acceptable to the villagers. The appointment of a Luluai to this, the largest and most populous island, is recommended.

IOLUSA.

Village is spread over two very small sandy islands (IOLUSA and HUENE) about 200 yards apart on the north-east side of the main reef. IOLUSA is receding and HUENE is building up. There is very little topsoil on either island and there appears to be very little room for population increase. The village is clean and tidy and hygiene is good. One well and two 44-gallon drums are the water supply.- Population, 35.

Houses: (15 IOLUSA, 3 HUENE). As for EIHAN.

Village Officials:

Medical Tultul: NAGUSU - a very capable man in all respects. Conducts a native hospital on IOLUSA.

Other appointments are not recommended.

IESILA.

A small, sandy island, about 200 yards in diameter, on the north-west of the lagoon. Soil is very poor and ground level is very little over high water mark. Village neat and hygiene good. One water hole serves the island.- Population, 58.

Houses: (17). As for EIHAN, but of poorer quality than others.

Village Officials:

Luluai: TSILOMOLOMO - aging and rather vacillating. The appointment is unnecessary and I do not recommend a new appointment on his death.

Tultul: GIMOTS - As for Luluai.

Medical Tultul: KIHA.

IANGAIN.

On the western side of the lagoon. Island is about 400 yards long and 200 yards wide. It is sandy on the circumference and low-lying and swampy in the centre. There is a small flat ridge of reasonably good ground. Village is clean and neat, and hygiene is good. Water supply is one well, and

(6)

a few drums. Two graves were noticed between the houses; the Tultul was instructed that this practice must cease and ordered to extend the cemetery on a portion indicated.- Population, 121.

Houses: (35). As for EIHAN.

Village Officials:

Tultul: RAKITA - quite satisfactory.

Medical Tultul: KATAU.

PIUL.

Not visited owing to damage to trawler's anchor winch.

NATIVE FOOD SUPPLIES.

Crops: Owing to the extreme poverty and shallow depth of the soil and to the limited garden space, the usual native food crops form a negligible part of the islanders' diet. Bananas, Hong Kong taro, tapioca, sweet potato and yams are grown in very small quantity. Corn has been tried before, but was spoiled by rats. Issues of seed mami (sweet yam) and corn seed were made on this visit, but I do not anticipate they will be very successful. Mami issued at EIHAN on the first day was later inspected; the yams were planted too close together and half the garden had to be dug up and planted again.

*another kind
of edible
R.*

Food Trees: All islands are well planted with coconuts and these form a large part of the native diet. Breadfruit trees and sago palms are also present in limited quantity, but the former bears only once yearly and the second is too valuable for roofing material to be cut down for food.

Fisheries: Fish abound throughout the lagoon and are the principal item of diet.

Livestock: Before the war pigs were kept on the islands, but the natives state that they killed them all off for fear the Japanese would come and steal them. Most villages expressed a desire to have pigs again. If they are re-introduced they will have to be kept in stockyards and hand-fed - the islands are too small to have them roaming at will. Some time-expired boats' crew natives took a sow back to EIHAN.

All villages are plentifully stocked with fowls.

Pests: There are said to be hundreds of rats on the islands and these damage crops and copra. I did not see more than two, but I was assured that they come out in droves at night. Several cats were distributed amongst the islands, but many more are needed. I do not recommend the use of rat poisons.

NATIVE COMMERCE.

A fair amount of copra is produced and sold to the local trade store at 2d. per pound. It is sun-dried and appears to be of good quality.

Trochus shell is sold to the store at 1s for 1/- - roughly £17.0.0 per ton.

There were 400 bags of copra and 40 bags of trochus (representing about six months' production) awaiting shipment. There was more copra ready for bagging, but the store had been awaiting bags. One hundred bags of copra were back-loaded to Buka Passage.

The islands abound in various kinds of sea-shells and as, I believe, these are in demand in the Highlands areas, there is a possible source of additional income - perhaps through Government agency.

TRADE STORE.

There is a trade store on EIHAN Island, of which WONG YOU, of Buka Passage, is the proprietor. It is managed by a Chinese and a Malay. The display of stocks was inspected and was not impressive, consisting mainly of such items as lava-lava material, hair oil, scent, powder, razor blades, mirrors, etc. Utility items were not much in evidence and inspections of native houses revealed an almost total lack of cooking utensils and household utility articles. A typical house interior would be a single room with a bare sand floor, a fire in one corner, nets and fishing lines in another. Few axes, knives and canoe adzes were seen, very few blankets, no sleeping mats, two beds, one or two blankets and very few saucepans or native cooking pots.

Prices at the store are equivalent to those at Buka Passage.

To get some idea of copra payments to natives, I chose a medium-sized basket and asked the owner what she was usually paid for it when it was filled with copra. She replied - "Five shillings." The Chinese had declared that the price was 2d. per pound: I had the basket filled and weighed it at the store. It showed a net weight of 50 lbs. At 2d. a lb. this would be worth 8/4d. The Chinese storeman denied ever having paid 5/- for such a basketful and produced a book, in which he kept total weights, and total prices, which was ^{not} adequate for checking this particular instance. There are few literate natives in the group and some system of supervision seems necessary. A record of names, dates, individual basket weights and individual prices paid could be easily checked.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

There are no schools and there are very few literate natives. The Roman Catholic Mission has churches on three islands with Native Teachers who give religious instruction only.

NATIVE CUSTOMS.

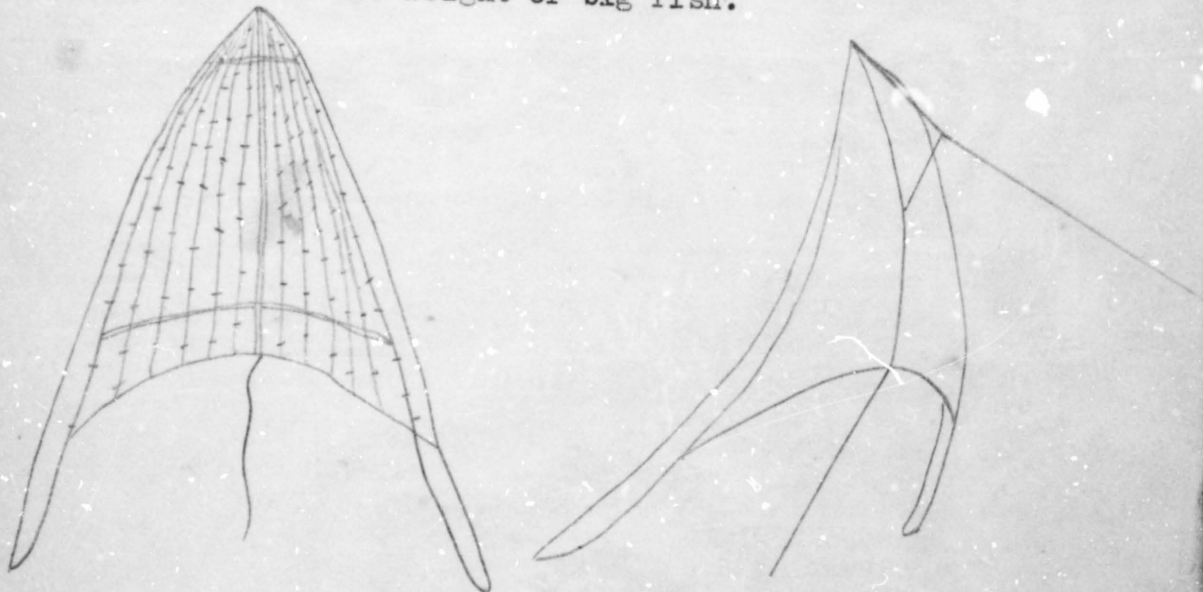
Insufficient time precluded a study of native customs. Appended, however, is a legend of the Carteret Group heard from an old man on IANGAIN Island.

NATIVE ARTS AND CRAFTS.

Very little is done in this regard, and native personal possessions are few.

Fish-nets: Netted cord made from thin, rolled fibres of breadfruit bark. They are up to 20 fathoms long, about 6 feet wide, and are weighted with cowrie shells on the underside. The top is floated with breadfruit sticks. They are made by women.

Fish kites: These provide an example of ingenuity and intelligent use of the strong prevailing winds. They are made of sago or pandanus leaf, are triangular in shape and are up to 8 feet long. They are flown as an ordinary kite, either from the beach or on the reef, but in lieu of a tail a fish-line dangles into the water trailing a baited hook. The user walks up and down while the kite trolls the line. They are strong enough to hold the weight of big fish.



Canoes: The natives are hampered by the lack of building materials and are dependent on scanty supplies of breadfruit or drifting logs. Not one sea-worthy canoe was seen and all natives were warned that long sea journeys are forbidden.

Shell beads (native name "BEROANA"): Made in large quantities; an arduous task of grinding down shells into discs about 3/16 inch diameter. They are much prized by natives of Buka for use as bride money. Price is 10/- per fathom. I suggested that each village prepare quantities of these beads and arrange to buy good canoes from the mainland.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Medical inspections were made by Mr. A. E. Wilkinson, European Medical Assistant, who reports that the general standard of health is very good. A high incidence of malarial spleen was found. There were five cases of framboesia and a few minor tropical ulcers. Incidence of tinea was very low. No natives required hospitalisation. The Medical Tultul, who conducts a hospital at IOLUSA, is a capable man.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

In 1945 twelve natives came to Buka Passage on a trading expedition. This was some time after the rescue of stranded American airmen. The Japanese learned of the rescue and beheaded all twelve. There were claims for compensation for death and also for property given to the expedition for trading purposes arising from this incident. One air raid was made by an Allied plane and claims for property other than land were received and investigated.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Statistics: Village census records were extremely sketchy and in some cases non-existent. There are no statistics available from the last patrol. It is not possible, therefore, to compare the position with that of the last visit and births and deaths recorded are those which are estimated to have occurred since January, 1948. The following statistics appear to indicate a slow increase of about 3 per 100 of population, slightly in favour of females.

Labour Potential (Males).

- 16 - 45 age group - 43% of total males.
- 10- 16 " " - 12.5% " " "
- Aged, or children - 44.5% " " "

Females.

- Pregnancies - 15% of women of child-bearing age.
- Women of child-bearing age - 36.2% of total female population.
- Birth Rate - 5.87% of total population.
- Death Rate - 3.12% " " "
- Child mortality - 3.50% of total children - equally divided between males and females.

The new type of village record was instituted at each village.

There was not the preponderance of females I had expected and the return of 32 time-expired boats' crew members helped restore the balance.

At present there are nine males absent at work. The restriction mentioned in paragraph (8) of the Patrol Instructions was passed on to Village Officials.

In view of the little available building space and lack of garden ground, I think the slow rate of increase is more beneficial than otherwise and that a rapid increase would prove a considerable embarrassment.

The native situation, in general, is good. Despite the limited diet (sea-foods and coconuts) there is no evidence of malnutrition and general health is very good. The natives have adequate means of income in copra and shell and I think the main bar to their advancement is their isolation. To overcome this I recommend that a large and sea-worthy sailing canoe be procured for each island (for which they could easily pay from their copra income) to give them more frequent contact with District Headquarters and with other natives, and to allow them to develop as traders in their own right. Shell beads could profitably be exchanged for canoes and good native household goods from Buka Island.

B. A. McLarty
.....
B. A. McLarty, P.O.

LEGEND OF THE CARTERETS

The following story, heard from POITSIMARUA, of LANGAIN, gives some idea of the settlement of the Carteret Islands. He is over sixty and stated that his grand-father was born at LANGAIN, but beyond that he could not go. He is one of the few old men who can remember the story and it is impossible to guess how many generations it passed through before it came to him.

"One day, a long time ago, a man named MATANETSIN, of SING Village, on Buka Island, climbed a big breadfruit tree and saw some islands to the north-east. Determined to see what they were like, he constructed a raft of four logs, loaded it with coconuts and other food, and paddled and drifted until he came to LANGAIN Island. He landed on the west side and hid in the bush. There is a stone there to mark the place.

"He noticed that there were men and women on the island and soon he was found hiding by a young woman who took him to the other people. He married her and settled down. None of these people understood childbirth and when women became pregnant they thought they were ill. When labour pains came upon them they were cut open and the babies taken out. Of course, the woman always died. When his own first child was due he showed the people the proper method of childbirth and soon they began to multiply. He had noticed that there was intermarriage between relations, so he organised them into two clan groups and gave them marriage laws.

"Soon the population increased and people spread to the other islands.

"POITSIMARUA's language became the language of all the Carterets."

10

File No. 30/1/6-49.

RMF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO, Kieta District.

January 13, 1949.

Mr. B. A. McLarty,
Patrol Officer,
SOHANO.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please arrange to proceed on a patrol to the Carteret Islands on Tuesday, February 1, 1949. You will travel by Government Trawler.

The following matters will be attended to :-

1. Make a complete check of the Native Census in accordance with D.D.S. & N.A. Circular Instruction No. 2/48/49, of August 15, 1948, and attendant circular memoranda;
2. Make a thorough study of the native situation;
3. Assess and check War Compensation Claims and claims for pre-war wages, if any of these are lodged;
4. Draw a cash advance of £30.0.0 for payment of pre-war wages claims, if any.
5. Inspect housing and gardens.
6. Obtain seed yams and peanuts, if possible, from the Agricultural Research Station, Kamarau, and issue to each village. Encourage their planting and attention.
7. Repatriate time-expired labour now at Sohano awaiting transport.
8. The villages are under-populated by males. Advise village officials that the area is closed to recruitment except for boats' crews on vessels operating solely within Kieta District and that no more than twelve (12) males are to be absent on such employment at any time.
9. Encourage the production of copra and fishing for trochus shell.
10. Inspect the trade store.
11. Attend to other routine patrol matters.

R M Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

30/14/49

File No. BV.5 of 48/49. (11)

RMF:MB.



District Office,
SOHANO, Kieta District.

February 11, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.5 of 1948/49

CARTERET ISLANDS

Attached please find report of a Patrol of the Carteret Island Group conducted by Mr. B. A. McLarty, Patrol Officer.

Native Food Crops.

As stated, there is very little the Administration can do to improve the food diet of these people owing to the small area of ground that exists.

Pigs will be sent from the Experimental Farm as soon as they become available.

Native Commerce.

The natives have been encouraged to produce more copra, as 400 bags for six months' work, is only a fraction that can be obtained. There would still be sufficient coconuts left for native consumption.

Canoes.

I am not in favour of these people attempting to come to the mainland in canoes, as previously canoes making these trips have been lost at sea or have been picked up hundreds of miles to the north.

Now that copra production has commenced vessels will visit these islands at regular times.

Recruiting.

It is intended to enforce the recruiting ban on the Carteret Islands as a number of natives have stepped out on various occasions on vessels from Rabaul.

Thirty-two (32) natives were repatriated on this occasion and this is far too many to be absent at one time.

Although isolated these people appear healthy and contented.

Mr. McLarty has carried out his instructions in an efficient manner.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "R. M. Farlow".

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

2

PERSONNEL REPORT

Regd. No. 3308 - Constable DANGIN, N.G.P.F.

A capable policeman and conducted himself satisfactorily.

Regd. No. 6564 - Constable AI-IK, N.G.P.F.

Unsatisfactory. Slow, lazy and unintelligent. Would be a burden on a long patrol.

B.A. McLarty
.....
B. A. McLarty, P.O.

DS.30-14-19

Superintendent of Police.
PORT MORESBY

Referred please.

(J.H. Jones) *J.H. Jones*
ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-14-19

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

21st April, 1949

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT NO. MV.5-1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned report.

Canoes. I agree with your remarks regarding natives crossing to the main land in canoes.

The census figures show an increase of 120 over the figure of 1937-38, which appears satisfactory.

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

6 of 98/99.

Bougainville

Kieta. (SAIKO. TEOP. SUB DIVISIONS)

W.J. Kelly. P.O.

Six Natives

28/2/49 - 17/3/49.

18 days.

War Damage.

Census.

Routine Patrol Matters.

(7)

District Office
SOHANO
Kieba District

22nd March 1949

DISTRICT OFFICER
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT NO. 6/49-19

REPORT OF PATROL TO:- SAILO AND TEOP SUB-DIVISIONS

OFFICER CONDUCTING
PATROL : W.J.KELLY. PATROL OFFICER

AREA PATROLLED : SAILO AND TEOP SUB-DIVISIONS

OBJECT OF PATROL : 1. War Damage Assessments.
2. Census checks and new book issues
as per D.S. Circular.
3. Encourage native copra production.
4. Routine patrol matters.
5. Inspect ground at Methodist Mission
Kekesu as per their application.

DURATION. : 28/2/49 to 17/3/49

PERSONNEL : 1 L/Cpl N.G.P.F.
4 Constables "
1 N.M.O. P.H.D.

DIARY

- 28/2. Left Sohano 7am per canoe for Bonis. By truck to Manab. War Damage compiled and new census books written, village, gardens and copra drier inspected. To Ramandata. War Damage and census taken. Night at Tapsanwara.
- 1/3 To Sorum, W/D and Census taken. To Gohi W/D finalized.
- 2/3 Gohi census completed. W/D and census taken for Katsunkoveri during afternoon.
- 3/3. To Anake. W/D and census taken. Torotei and Tapsanwara census taken during afternoon. Night at Siara.
- 4/3 W/D and census taken for villages of Tabat and Chindoven. Village inspections.
- 5/3 W/D and census taken for Siara and Ruri. Village inspection. Then to Umum, W/D and census taken, to Chunpats during afternoon. Night at Chunpats.
- 6/3 Census and W/D taken for Chunpats and Tendu during day. Night at Chunpats.
- 7/3 Left Chunpats. Tendu village inspected, on to Dios census and village inspection. To Avis. Night at Avis.
- 8/3 Avis census and village inspection. To Tochabon census and village inspection. Then to True W/D and census taken. Night spent at Teop.
- 9/3 Left 8am for Teopanino then returned to Methodist Mission Kekesu. Land survey commenced. Night at Teop.
- 10/3 Returned to Kekesu. Survey completed. Census and inspection for village of Sunuvahori. Night at Teop.

DIARY (Cont)

- 11/3 Teop census and village inspection. Departed for Tearouki Catholic Mission. W/D claims taken for students at school. Night at Tearouki.
- 12/3 Left for central rest house. Census and village inspection for Suangu, Kukurina, Hanotabin, Mamotoa and Namasiora.
- 13/3 Left for villages of Wawunginua, Torokopia, Pateaviavi village inspection and census taken.
- 14/3x To Teouin, Pokapa and Nankerio. Census taken and villages inspected. Night at sub-hospital near Nankerio.
- 15/3 Census taken and village inspection for Puk Puk, Lomsis and Aravia also finalisation of War Damage.
- 16/3 To Tatakuta. W/D and census taken, village inspection. Night at Baniu.
- 17/3 Left for Bohano 7am arrived 5pm. Patrol ended.

Native Affairs

(1) Coastal and Inland Antagonism

As in other areas of this district considerable enmity still seems to exist between the coastal and the inland peoples. This bitterness has passed the stage of actual hostile outbursts, it has now degenerated into a form of non-cooperation between the two areas. Inter area trading has in no cases reached the pre-war proportions, for with the increased prosperity of the coastal people they consider themselves independent of inland produce and articles.

Another cause for bitterness is the superior attitude of the coastal natives, who with close contact with missions and plantations have acquired a veneer of sophistication, while the inland people are still comparatively backward. The coastal people take care to accentuate this difference in culture whenever the two peoples meet.

With the government the missions have been working to allay this feeling of bitterness, with but little effect on the older generation. However it was noticed at the mission schools that among the younger generation no sign of this feeling exists, children from both inland and coastal areas play and study together with no signs of hostility or enmity.

It is hoped that when these younger men return to their villages they will have a slight influence on the older people, enabling them to see the futility of their present attitude.

As younger men however their advice will possibly not be heeded and it will be in future years, that when they reach maturity and can influence the village life, that an end to this feud will be seen.

(2) Native copra production

Natives in the coastal areas, particularly the Sailo sub-division, are producing a fair amount of medium grade copra.

(11) Native copra production (Cont)

The average production and the number of driers in the villages concerned is as follows.

| <u>Village</u> | <u>No. of Driers</u> | <u>Average production per working week.</u> |
|----------------|---|---|
| Manob | 1 | 4 to 5 bags |
| Ramundata | 1 | 5 to 7 " |
| Sorum | 2 | 7 to 10 " |
| Gohi | 1 | 3 to 4 " |
| Katsunkoveri | 1 | 8 to 10 " |
| Anake | 1 | 3 to 4 " |
| Torotai | 2 | 8 to 9 " |
| Tapsanwara | 2 large | 15 to 16 " |
| Tabut | 2 " | 14 to 15 " |
| Chindowun | 1 | 7 to 8 " |
| Siara | 1 large | 17 to 20 " |
| Ruri | 1 | 4 to 5 " |
| Chunpats | 1 | 7 to 8 " |
| Tendau | 1 | 5 to 6 " |
| Teop | 1 large drier not yet in use sun dried copra | 2 to 3 " |

The driers in each village vary largely in size, hence the difference in weekly production.

In all the villages engaged in this production the officials were encouraged to do their best to increase production. All were advised to clear the base of the coconuts, as in many cases the thick bush was not only contributing towards the loss of many fallen nuts but also strangling the trees, causing a diminishing in the nut crop.

Enquiries were made as to what was the method of dividing the money received from the sale of copra. It was gathered that so far little distribution had taken place and that the money was being hoarded by the village officials, mainly in kerosene tins, when the money has accumulated sufficiently it is planned to divide it among all those engaged in the work. This was thought to be an unsatisfactory arrangement and the officials were advised to start a bank account in trust to the whole village. However this advice was received with reserve and it is doubtful if it will be acted on.

The coastal village of Tochabon was interested in the construction of a drier and the production of copra. It was ascertained that there were many ex-plantation labourers in the village who would be quite capable of cutting and drying copra and of constructing a drier. It was therefore advised that the natives go ahead and commence operations. The marketing of the finished product could be undertaken with the co-operation of the nearby plantation or the Chinese trader at Buka Passage.

(111) Native Land

Methodist Mission Application Kekesu

As instructed the area of land adjoining the Kekesu Methodist Mission was compass traversed and the boundaries measured. Considerable difficulty was at first experienced in getting an accurate compass bearing as the bush had not been cut sufficiently to allow a sight to be taken. Eventually with labour supplied by the mission enough bush was cleared to get a reasonable accurate bearing.

Medical and Health

(1) General) The Senior Medical Officer Bohano, Dr. Scragg, had recently been through the area patrolled and it was unnecessary to send more than a few cases to Bohano or mission hospitals for treatment.

Health in the coastal areas was good. The death rate since the last census patrol was average. The birth rate however continues to be low and once again the story of the women using native contraceptives was brought forward to explain it. However when the informant was questioned closely the result was as usual, vague generalities and the statement that it was the woman's concern and that the men knew nothing about it.

The coastal villages escaped the recent epidemic that struck the inland villages. However great care was taken in inspecting the hygiene in the coastal villages. In many villages that are built on the beach latrines are nonexistent. When questioned the natives alleged that latrines are not needed as the sea is used instead. However it was obvious that in many cases although the sea was used the surrounding bush was also contaminated. In consideration of this all villages were instructed in the method of deep trench latrine construction, emphasis being placed on the value of depth and flyproofing of the latrines.

In the mountain villages health was far from satisfactory. Many have died recently in the dysentery outbreaks in the area and many are still weak from the aftereffects. Many cases of pneumonia were found and sent to the sub-hospital at Namkerio.

From observation and from the number who failed to line for census checks, it is thought that there is still a fair amount of sickness in the area. It is the custom of these natives that when sick to leave the village and live in small leaf houses in the bush. During the patrol two of these houses were searched but the sick person and attendants had scattered at the approach of the party.

All M.T.Ts and officials were told to report any outbreaks of sickness immediately and to strive to impress upon their village people the importance of early medical treatment in the case of serious illness.

(11) Sub-Hospital . Namkerio

This sub-hospital was proposed to the people of the inland areas during his recent visit there. It is in an excellent location at Namkerio and will serve about nine villages that would otherwise be a long way from medical aid.

The natives of this area, however, seem to be completely apathetic regarding the hospital and very little had been done towards the construction of the wards. The officials of the villages concerned with the hospital were gathered at Namkerio and the importance of the hospital to their area was stressed at great length and all promised to to their uttermost to speed the construction work and to do their best to get all sick persons to report for treatment to the hospital.

Native Agriculture and Livestock

All gardens in the areas are bearing well, even if the variety is a little limited, and are quite ample for the needs of the village people. No efforts seem to have been made to reserve any European vegetables for seed and consequently in all gardens the staple crops are kau kau with bananas, paw paw and a few pineapples to supplement. Taro is also being grown in small quantities.

Inland gardens were found to be much larger than those of the coastal villages, but as the coastal natives have fish to supplement their diets, the gardens do not play such a vital part as in the mountain villages, where they are depended upon to supply the greater part of their diet.

Fowls and pigs are on the increase in all villages. Some villages have built large pig enclosures. Thus enclosed the pigs are breeding rapidly and seem to be in much better condition than if they had been allowed to roam the village area.

The gardens in both areas contain taro, but the wilt is present in all gardens. More noticeably in the coastal villages than in the inland villages, where a few plants in each crop seem to escape the disease.

Roads and Bridges

All Administration foot tracks were in fair order and no instructions regarding their maintenance were necessary.

The road from Bonis Plantation to the village of Ruri is slowly deteriorating under the steady use of the native owned three ton truck. It is now only possible to use it in fair weather, for under the influence of steady rain it soon develops soft spots, that even a jeep would find hard to negotiate. With little work this road could be extended to the Chunpats River, detouring the Unum gorges by the old Japanese road. If the Chunpats River was bridged this road could be extended to Tinputz Harbour and be fully negotiable by light traffic.

Village Officials

/officials

The majority of village encountered seem to be quite capable men and really take an interest in improving their villages and conditions in them. Some however, mainly in the inland villages, are nonentities and their village people seem to place little faith or reliance in them. These men were supported at every opportunity and their duties explained to them at length.

Missions

The following missions were visited during the patrol.
R.C. Mission Hantua. Fr. Lebroton in charge, covers the area from Unum to Manob villages.
R.C. Mission Tinputz. Fr. Clemens in charge, area from Chunpats to Irue, and inland.
R.C. Mission Tearouki. Fr. Label in charge, area from Teop to Inus and inland.
Methodist Mission Lakesu. Fr. Shepherd in charge, has approx. thirty five villages in the Teop and Wakunai areas to cover.
All these missions have schools and are quite well attended by the natives.

The R.C. Mission sub-school at Kugin is efficiently run by a literate native and good grounding appears to be given to the pupils. Fr. Clemens from Teop is a frequent visitor to the school and generally supervises the work of the native teachers.

Missions (Cont)

All villages have mission teachers of varying degrees of literacy. Some merely conduct the religious services, while others more literate give an elementary form of schooling. The village schools are not well attended unless the teacher is a particularly forceful type. All the younger generation, however, desire education and all are keen to attend the higher grade schools at the various missions.

Anthropological

Very little of interest was seen in this area where mission influence is so strong that the natives have discontinued most of their old customs.

However it was noticed that in a few hill villages the inverted urn shaped woven hat (Compi) was still being worn by a few of the young men and boys.

The wearing of this hat forbids the wearer to have any contact whatsoever with the women of the village. The breaking of this tabu ~~is~~ formerly meant instant death for both parties. It also imposed a tabu on the eating of certain meats, pig and opossum.

The hat was removed, together with the tabu, at an initiation ceremony, which took place mainly in the bush away from the village site and with only the elders of the village as participants. After the hat was removed the party returned to the village and feasted, sometimes for days. After which the young man was usually married.

General

In all coastal areas visited rehabilitation of the native way of life has been almost completed. Copra production has been resumed and well built permanent villages established. In the hill villages however a certain amount of apathy is still apparent. In all matters the native seems unwilling to help himself and indifferent to any help offered. War Damage compensation is still the uppermost thought in all minds and it is hoped that when these payments are completed the inland people will realise their position and be prepared to help themselves and be receptive to any help given them.

.....*J. Kelly*.....P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

①

Report on Native Constables Accompanying Patrol

- No 3045 L/Cpl Aiga A very forceful type but a little too fond of misinterpreting orders to suite himself.
- No 2500 Const. Arwakato Rather a sullen type but quite useful for routine tasks.
- No 6565 " Ai'ik A new recruit has had no patrol experience should do well with more training.
- No 6532 " Batina do.
- No 6538 " Weima A cheerful new recruit, will make an excellent patrol constable.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/1/49
8

RMF:MB.



File No. 30/1/1 - 271

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

April 13, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL NO. 6, of 1948/49 - TEOP-SAILO
SUB-DIVISION - BUKA PASSAGE

Attached please find report of a patrol conducted by Mr. W. J. Kelly, to the above-named Sub-Divisions.

Native Affairs.

The enmity that exists is prevalent throughout the east coast of Bougainville. Every effort is being made to break it down and some success is being achieved. The Missions are giving every co-operation in this work.

Native Copra Production.

The SAILO Area is doing particularly good work in working their own plantations. They are anxious to start a co-operative and already a request has been sent to the Director for assistance in training two natives to act as secretaries.

The present distribution of profits from copra is controlled by the influential natives and is being done according to native customs. However, these influential men admit that the production is beginning to become too big for them to cope with and have asked for assistance in the management. This should be given them.

Health.

The health in the TEOP area is not good, particularly amongst the inland natives. Medical patrols are constantly active and a sub-hospital has been established.

These people appear to be most susceptible to any epidemic.

Roads and Bridges.

Great improvement could be made to many roads and bridges throughout the District and much country could be given the benefit of a vehicular road if a competent roadmaster was posted to the District.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "R. M. Farlow".

(R. M. Farlow)

Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

5th May 1949

District Officer,
Keita District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT NO.6-1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned report.

Arrangements have been made for the reception at Port Moresby of the two co-operative trainees.

The matter of a Road-master for your District will be taken up with the Director of Public Works.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Jones

P/A

Bougainville

7 of 48/99.

B. A. Mc LARTY P.O.

Buka. Island.

Seven natives

31 days.

Native Census, war damage compensation,
road inspection, inquiry into Karola land dispute
Routine matters.

File 30/1/6-

RMF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

February 17, 1949.

Mr. B. A. McLarty,
Patrol Officer,
SOHANO.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

Please arrange to proceed on a patrol to the SOLUS Sub-Division, Small Buka Island, leaving on Tuesday, February 22, 1949.

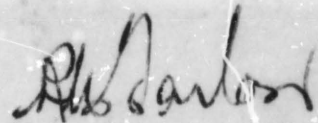
The following matters will be attended to :-

1. Make a complete check of the Native Census in accordance with D.D.S. & N.A. Circular Instructions No. 28/48/49, of August 15, 1948, and attendant circular memoranda;
2. Assess and check War Damage Compensation Claims;
3. Inspect and report on housing and gardens;
4. Inspect roads, particularly the road between GAGAN and GOGOHEI, with the view of opening it to vehicular traffic;
5. Report on Village Officials;
6. Encourage the production of Copra; and
7. Enquire into the land dispute at KAROOLA and, if complicated, refer matter to the Acting District Officer.

On the completion of the SOLUS Sub-Division proceed down the west coast of Small Buka Island to Sohano, collecting census and assessing War Damage where necessary.

Draw stores for three weeks for your Native Constables.

Draw £10.0.0 for patrol expenses.



(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

20

BAMcL:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

May 12, 1949.

The Acting District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV.7 of 1948/49

REPORT OF A PATROL TO BUKA ISLAND

PREAMBLE:

Officer conducting patrol: B. A. McLarty, P.O.

Area Patrolled: SOLUS, West Coast and
Islands Sub-divisions.

Objects of Patrol:

1. Native census.
2. Assessment and investigation of War Damage Compensation.
3. Inspection of roads and bridges.
4. Inquiry into land dispute at KAROLA.
5. Other routine purposes.

Duration: February 22, 1949, to March 14, 1949; and
March 24, 1949, to April 2, 1949.
(Total days on patrol - 31).

Personnel Accompanying: Mr. D. Murray, Cadet Agricultural
Officer (part time).

1 N.C.O. and 5 Constables of
New Guinea Police Force.

2 Native Medical Assistants
(part time).

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled comprises three census sub-divisions situated in the centre and on or near the West Coast of Buka Island. The total population is approximately 2,500 natives, of whom those of the SOLUS and West Coast areas have a very similar language and probably have a common origin. The islands people appear to be a fusion of two principal groups - north-western Buka and islands west and south-west of Buka Passage - with considerable intermingling from SOLUS and the West Coast. Dialects over the whole area have much in common.

19

DIARY:

Tuesday, 22/2/49:

- 9.15 a.m. Dept. Kamarao Agricultural Station (E-4) per jeep.
- 11.30 a.m. Arr. TELATU(D-4). Inspected village, checked census and assessed war damage. Mr. Murray to BEIKUT by jeep with surplus stores. Returned 5 p.m.

Wednesday, 23/2/49:

- 7.00 a.m. Dept. TELATU on foot.
- 8.45 a.m. Arr. SAPANI (D-4). Census, war damage, village inspection. Mr. Murray inspecting gardens and livestock. Heavy rain in afternoon.
- 3.30 p.m. Returned to TELATU. Arr. 4.15 p.m.

Thursday, 24/2/49:

- 8.00 a.m. Dept. for KOHINO (D-4) by jeep. Arr. 8.15. Mr. Murray returned to Kamarao by jeep accompanied by one Constable, N.G.P.F. Village inspection, census and war damage for KOHINO. Checked NOPAN (D-4) census at KOHINO.
- 3.30-5.00 p.m. Inspecting gardens at KOHINO. Rain during night.

Friday, 25/2/49:

- 7.30 a.m. War Damage assessment NOPAN (at KOHINO).
- 10.00 a.m. Dept. KOHINO, arr. NOPAN 10.15. Inspected village and gardens.
- 11.05 a.m. Dept. NOPAN, arr. BEIKUT (D-4) 11.45. Afternoon on census, village inspection, garden inspection and war damage.

Saturday, 26/2/49:

- 7.00 a.m. Commenced investigation of alleged lying reports by ASA, of KOHISO.
- 7.30 a.m. Dept. for BARIKUA (D-4), arr. 8.10. Census, war damage, village inspection, etc. Continued above investigation.
- 1.35 p.m. Returned BEIKUT, arriving 2.10. Completed war damage assessment.

Sunday, 27/2/49:

- 7.30 a.m. Dept. for GAGAN (C-4), arriving 8 a.m. Visited Fr. Keady at R.C. Mission. Afternoon inspected road GAGAN-GOGOHEI (C-5).

Monday, 28/2/49:

- 7.30 a.m.- Census, village inspection, war damage,
- 5.30 p.m. etc.

Tuesday, 1/3/49:

- 7.00 a.m. Continued "false reports" investigation.
- 8.00 a.m. Dept. for KOHISO (C-4), arriving 8.30. Census, etc. War damage until 6.30 p.m. Convened meeting of SOLUS Village Officials. Evening continued "false reports" investigation until 11.30 p.m. Discovered a sum of £130 cash.

DIARY (continued):

Wednesday, 2/3/49:

- 8.00 a.m. Obtained information re KAROLA land dispute from leading men of KOHISO. Constable SUME sent to HANAHAN (B-4) to instruct claimants from that area to proceed to KAROLA.
- 9.15 a.m. Dept. KOHISO and moved by canoe to HAPAN (C-4), arriving about 10 a.m. Census, village routine, etc. Remainder of day on war damage. "False reports" investigation continued.

Thursday, 3/3/49:

- 8.00 a.m. to 10.30 a.m. Completion war damage.
- 10.45 a.m. Dept. HAPAN by canoe down Gagan River to TEWANEN (C-3), thence to PORORAN Island (C-3). Landed at YAPARU (C-3) and walked to PORORAN, arriving 1.30 p.m. Afternoon on census and village inspection

Friday, 4/3/49:

- 6.45 a.m. Dept. PORORAN by Mona and proceeded to BURUNUTUI (C-3) to visit Fr. Montauban. Continued to KAROLA (B-3) Plantation where claimants in land dispute were assembled. All day on investigation of land dispute. Evening recorded War Damage Claims of KAROLA employees. Slept at KAROLA as guest of Mr. C. Quintall.

Saturday, 5/3/49:

- 8.00 a.m. Dept. KAROLA for KESSA Plantation (B-3). Called on Mrs. Good and Mr. Cream. Recorded war damage claims of Kessa employees.
- 1.30 p.m. Proceeded to HITAU (B-3). Village inspection, census, etc., war damage. Evening returned to PORORAN.

Sunday, 6/3/49:

Morning on office work. Held meeting to make temporary appointment of Luluai and Tultul for PORORAN. Completed war damage claims missed by previous patrol. Afternoon, census, village inspection and war damage at YAPARU. Spent night at PORORAN.

Monday, 7/3/49:

- 7.00 a.m. Proceeded to BEI (C-3). Village routine, census, war damage.
- 10.30 a.m. Proceeded to YEGITS (D-3). Census, war damage, etc. Investigated alleged assault case.
- 4.00 p.m. Proceeded to YAME Plantation (D-3) and called on Mr. F. Archer.
- 6.10 p.m. Arrived PETATS (D-3).

DIARY (continued):

Tuesday, 8/3/49:

1.30 p.m.-
10.00 p.m.

All morning on census of PETATS.

War Damage PETATS.

Wednesday, 9/3/49:

8.00 a.m.-
9.15 p.m.

War Damage PETATS.

Thursday, 10/3/49:

7.00 a.m.

Dept. PETATS for POKA (D-3), arr. 7.30 a.m. Census, war damage, etc.

1.10 p.m.

To SKOTOLAN Methodist Mission (D-3), arriving 2.30 p.m. in heavy rain.

5.00 p.m.

Visited Rev. Luxton and assessed pupils' war damage claims. To YAME and returned to PETATS.

Friday, 11/3/49:

8.00 a.m.

Despatched stores to TUNG (D-3). Returned to YAME and enquired into details of a profit-sharing scheme Mr. Archer was working in conjunction with SOLUS natives.

1.30 p.m.

To TUNG, arriving 2.30. Village routine, census, war damage, until 9.15 p.m.

9.30 p.m.

Continued to MATSUNGAN (E-3), arriving 10.15 p.m.

Saturday, 12/3/49:

Steady rain until 10.15 a.m. Village census, war damage, etc.

Sunday, 13/3/49:

7.00 a.m.

By Mona to NOVANEK (E-4), arriving approximately 9 a.m. Heavy rain from 7.15 to noon. Afternoon, census, war damage, etc.

Monday, 14/3/49:

During night and morning very heavy rain. Completed war damage. Departed NOVANEK after lunch and arrived Sohano 3.15 p.m.

Tuesday, 15/3/49 to Wednesday, 23/3/49:

At Sohano. Investigation of "false reports" case at KOHISO had disclosed a secret cash collection over the whole of the SOLUS Area. Spent the whole of this time at Sohano enquiring into this.

Thursday, 24/3/49:

10.00 a.m.

Proceeded to KOHISO and impounded cash collected from other villages and held there. Returned to Sohano 7.30 p.m.

(16)

DIARY (continued):

Friday, 25/3/49 and Saturday 26/3/49:

Continued cash enquiry.

Monday, 28/3/49:

1.30 p.m. Dept. by jeep for KOHINO, arrived
4.30 p.m. Investigated cash contributions.

Tuesday, 29/3/49:

6.30 a.m. Investigated cash contributions of NOPAN.
7.15 a.m. Returned by jeep to TELATU and continued
on foot to SAPANI. Investigated cash
contributions and returned to KOHINO.
Continued to BEIKUT and continued in-
vestigation there until 7 p.m.

Wednesday, 30/3/49:

7.00 a.m. On foot to BARIKUA. Continued cash in-
vestigation and returned to BEIKUT.
Proceeded GAGAN. Investigated cash
contributions and continued to KOHISO.
Continued cash inquiry until 8.30 p.m.

Thursday, 31/3/49:

7.30 a.m. To HAPAN - cash investigation. Proceeded
to BEI and YEGITS for same purpose.
C.N.A. at YEGITS.

Friday, 1/4/49:

10.00 a.m. Dept, YEGITS by canoe for NOVANEK,
arriving approximately 3 p.m. Cash
contributions listed.

Saturday, 2/4/49:

9.30 a.m. Early a.m. continued inquiry at Nova.
Returned to Sohano, arriving approximately
11 a.m.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

(1) Cash Collection and Cargo Cult, SOLUS Area.

By far the most noteworthy feature of native
activities in this area is an outbreak of a type of
Cargo Cult allied to a collection of money, originating
at KOHISO and spreading over a large area of Buka Island.

Situation in Brief.

Investigation of a rumour that ASA, of KOHISO,
was "talking cargo" led to the discovery that money was
being collected on the basis of a claim that he could make
it grow. An amount of £130 was found in a box in ASA's
house and further investigation revealed that villages
from almost the whole of Buka Island had been contributing;
and, further, that money collections had been made before
the "money grows" talk had started.

15

Investigation of the activities of MONDO, Luluai of NOVA, showed that he had originated the collection to set up a trade store at NOVA. This collection was fully investigated - approximately 220 natives were interrogated - and the total amount collected shown to be £362.4.0. Of this, £315.14.0 was recovered and paid into Trust pending the outcome of the investigation. The shortage of £46.10.0 has been traced and attributed to MONDO and three others.

Lists of individual contributions have been made to facilitate repayment.

Inquiry into the "money grows" aspect of the investigation has led to the charging of six natives under Section 83(b) of the N.A.R. There are three other suspects against whom complete evidence has not yet been obtained.

Sequence of Events.

About September, 1948, MONDO, of NOVA, set out to realise an ambition to become a successful businessman. He commenced with an unofficial profit-sharing copra scheme with Laurie Chan, store-keeper, of Buka Passage, and later attempted to operate a similar scheme with Mr. F. Archer, of YAME Plantation. He had before him the examples of PALAI, of LEMANKOA, HANGAN, of HANPAN, and KERO, of SIARA, all of whom have been successful in business enterprises. He did not, however, follow their example and seek assistance from the Administration. He lacked one essential item possessed by all these others: he had not sufficient money of his own.

He was aware that natives of the SOLUS area were anxious to have a trade store nearer to their villages than Chinatown, and, owing to his copra activities, he had some reputation among them. He determined to capitalise on this knowledge. He therefore approached TUNOU, Luluai of KOHISO, and asked him for financial assistance on the promise that he would later set TUNOU up in a trade store at KOHISO. He was careful to keep all his activities from the notice of the Administration.

TUNOU contributed £10.0.0 of his own and commenced an energetic campaign to collect money from other natives in his village. He repeatedly addressed them to the effect that only those who contributed would share in the trade goods later on. He freely advertised MONDO's business and made several journeys to NOVA carrying accumulated contributions. On one of these visits he was told by MONDO that money could be made to grow in a saucer. He repeated this story at KOHISO. At this stage, MONDO, personally, remained in the background and TUNOU attracted most of the limelight. ASA, the Medical Tultul of KOHISO, then began to come into the picture through the agency of ROHO, of HAHALIS.

Before the war, ROHO was gaoled for spreading false reports and again during the war by the Japanese for the same reason. Three others, more deeply involved, were executed. After his sentence expired, ROHO went to ASA and KAMIT (Tultul of KOHISO) and told them that the Japanese, assisted by the spirits of the three executed men, had taught him how to make money and goods with a saucer and something he referred to as "gold".

When the money collection was started in KOHISO, ASA either sent for him, or he came of his own accord to KOHISO and is alleged to have repeated the story and

14

offered to furnish proof on a day to be named. Later, ASA and others went to HAHALIS and were shown two religious vestments by ROHO, who is supposed to have claimed that he received them by virtue of his 'magic' knowledge and through the good offices of the three departed spirits. On his return to KOHISO, ASA took over the safe-keeping of the money from TUNOU. He kept it in his house and forbade entry to all other natives.

About this time MONDO commenced holding huge meetings of all officials and head-men in the SOLUS area and began to urge them to cut copra and give the money gained therefrom to the village Luluais. He held five of these meetings and personally collected some cash contributions. ASA, meanwhile, had been following a campaign of self-aggrandisement in his own village. He gave out that the natives were fools to waste time on copra; but if they brought money to him he would make it grow. He said he had a secret method of doing this, but to a chosen few he said he took a table into the cemetery, placed five shillings on it, covered this with a saucer, covered the saucer with a handkerchief, and on the top he placed a piece of bone, taken from the forehead of a dead "big man" (unrained) of the village. Another story was that he had a piece of rubber tube with a glass at one end through which he spied the money "working".

He claimed that he had shown his system to the District Officer who was so impressed that he made a special card authorising him to help the SOLUS people by making money for them. This card was kept in a drawer in the District Officer's office and could be produced as proof of his story. He also said that the District Officer had promised to send rifles and trade goods to the natives when the money had "worked enough". As further references he named the Catholic Mission priests, the Bishop and the Pope, saying they knew and approved the scheme.

By such insistent propaganda he managed to gull the natives of his own village and to collect a few assistants. With their help he began to extend the scope of his activities to other villages. They made several visits to villages in the SOLUS area, to the West Coast, and to the East Coast into the HANAHAHAN paramountcy, which has long been partial to this kind of talk.

Money began to pour in and ASA was able to arrange several "demonstrations" by using a simple confidence trick. His usual method was to take a contribution into his house, advise the contributor to wait an hour or so (usually done at dusk or overnight) while the money "worked" and then to call him back. He was then given a heap of money to count and told that his money had thus grown. In some instances the highly gratified clients wished to take their "winnings" immediately, but were always advised that the money had not finished growing and that they would be later informed when to collect it. This was always when it was "plenty too much". In the diffusion of this story and in staging the demonstrations he was actively aided and abetted by his assistants.

Whether ASA personally used money collected by this means for his own purposes has not been proved; but it is known that he bought several pigs, gave feasts and paid fabulous prices for two dogs. It is certain, however, that he did not lose sight of the business connection with MONDO. He and TUNOU still continued to set money aside for him and on one visit to KOHISO, MONDO took away £50.0.0.

There is not a great deal of evidence that TUNOU helped to spread the false report; but both he and MONDO knew that money was being collected by means of the story and were prepared to profit by it.

MONDO needed money at this time because his copra ventures were not going too well. He had financial commitments in connection with his YAME scheme and he claims that he was not paid by Laurie Chan although he had delivered 100 bags of copra. He had received four caddies of tobacco from him for issue to his "labour line" and he was selling this to natives in the SOLUS area - this at a time when tobacco was in very short supply. This was probably represented to the natives as a fore-taste of the benefits they would receive when the scheme came into full operation. MONDO is also known to have sold kerosene.

This was the position up to February 26, 1949, when the cash collection was discovered and the investigation commenced.

General Remarks.

The enquiry was rendered difficult by :-

- (a) the dual nature of the cash collection;
- (b) the involvement of so many natives; and
- (c) the necessity to follow each individual contribution through a chain of hands from contributor to final receiver in order to determine responsibility for the cash shortage.

The position was further obscured by extreme reluctance to talk on the part of all natives owing to fear of personal involvement, or fear of reprisals by anyone implicated, and to the hope that the whole thing would blow over and cash adjustments could be made by the natives themselves.

However, the following significant facts emerge:-

Contributing factors:

- (a) The desire on the part of MONDO to establish a business - in itself a worthy enough aim; but he was at pains to conceal the scheme from the Administration staff and attempted to get his capital by under-hand methods;
- (b) The genuine and spontaneous desire of the SOLUS people for some means of material advancement for which they were prepared to contribute their money and their energies;
- (c) The extreme gullibility of these people, which makes them an easy mark for anyone with personality or drive;
- (d) ASA's inferiority complex which urged him to graft on to a straight-forward business proposition a bogus magical stunt for personal aggrandisement and possibly personal gain; and
- (e) The power of superstitious suggestion which is still very close to the surface of the native mind.

12

Conclusion.

So far as I know, manifestations of Cargo Cult are new to the SOLUS area; but I think there are two explanations for the outbreak here. Firstly, it received its initial impetus from HAHALIS, where this kind of thought is very much in mind, and, secondly, that while it has certain features characteristic of known forms of the cult - viz., the pseudo-magical rites, the connection with the spirits of the dead, arming of the natives, etc. - this version has a slightly more realistic touch which brings it more readily into the grasp of present day natives.

The old story of magic cargoes coming from the skies or out of the seas would not be accepted too freely by natives who, since the war, have handled money and grasped its significance as a means of exchange. They have no knowledge whatever of the production of money, but they do realise that with it they can buy the goods they require, irrespective of where or how those goods are produced. In this case, therefore, it was not a matter of producing goods by magic, but of producing the means to get them - viz., solid cash. All this, too, except in the case of the HANAHAN paramountcy, was probably allied in the native mind with MONDO's business enterprises, for which, once again, they realised that money was essential.

Underlying all this was the desire, expressed to Father Keady, of the Roman Catholic Mission, but not, unfortunately, passed on by him to the Administration, for a trade store of their own and some organised means of handling their copra (discussed elsewhere in the report) It would now seem most opportune to first refund the money to the contributors (and thus indicate to the natives that the Administration is concerned with their interests) and then to assist them in setting up a co-operative scheme to handle their copra production and establish a trade store in their midst. Propaganda to this effect was carefully disseminated on my second visit to SOLUS during the investigation, when they were told they would be given every assistance if they wished to attempt the scheme. It was pointed out that at their present stage of education, they would need guidance and help; but if they were sufficiently keen, the utmost would be done to make that available.

At the present time this long investigation, involving questioning of hundreds of natives, and the fact that several were awaiting court proceedings, has probably left the natives unsettled and nervous. It is my opinion that the money should be refunded as soon as possible; but that no immediate overtures should be made regarding the co-operative movement. Perhaps two or three months after the whole thing is settled an attempt might be made to direct their activities along more productive lines.

(2) Courts, etc.

Three cases of assault and one case of spreading lying reports were investigated on patrol. All arose in YEGITS village. Two cases of assault were dismissed for lack of evidence and in one a conviction was obtained. Activities of KARUA, the Luluai of YEGITS, in connection with one of these cases led to a recommendation for his dismissal. This man later spread a report that all village on the islands off the West Coast were entitled to extract payment for the use by shipping of the Passage inside the

11

reef between Kessa and Buka Passage. The Luluai of PETATS became concerned at this as he imagined his village had been cheated of a source of income.

KARUA was sentenced to one month's imprisonment.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

1. Gardens.

The period of the patrol coincided with a time of general activity in clearing and planting new garden areas. Existing gardens were inspected and the following is a general summary of the position.

Solus Area: The principal crop now is sweet potato, which is plentiful throughout the whole area and this vegetable seems to have replaced taro as the number-one vegetable. In common with all other areas visited, and with a large area of Buka Island, taro crops have repeatedly failed owing to either a fungus which attacks the leaf or to an insect which destroys the root. Before the war taro was the principal crop on Buka Island and natives state that these types of disease are new. It is thought that they may have been introduced by Japanese importation of taro at the time they were cut off from adequate normal military supplies. Hong-Kong taro seems to resist both diseases, but is not grown a great deal. Subsidiary crops are bananas, yams (as yet not plentiful, but slowly building up), tapioca, breadfruit and galip nuts. Coconuts are plentiful and a valuable item of diet. NOVA reported a type of wilt in their tapioca.

West Coast: Crops are much the same as for the SOLUS area, but generally are poorer in quantity and quality.

Islands: The small size of the islands, and the inferior fertility of the soil preclude extensive gardening. They have a fairly steady trade with Buka Island by exchanging fish and other sea foods for vegetables.

2. Livestock.

During the war the pig population in all villages suffered very severely from marauding Japanese. Native recovery from this set-back has been very slow. Some natives have managed to obtain pigs from Nissan and are carefully breeding up. In general, those natives who own pigs are keeping their pigs entirely for breeding. To the best of my knowledge, KOHISO is the only village in which pigs have been used much for feasts. Five were killed in a few months. Wild pigs, too, were greatly reduced by the Japanese, but this, at least, has been advantageous to native gardens. Natives in all villages were urged to take advantage of the breeding facilities available at Kamarao Agricultural Station.

Fowls are present in all villages.

3. Copra Production.

Not a great deal of copra is being produced. Nearly all groves were overgrown and deteriorating and instructions were issued to have them cleared up. Very satisfactory progress in this regard was noted on my second visit.

Villages of the islands and on the West Coast have more or less ready access to markets at Kessa, Karola, and Yame Plantations and to Chinatown, Buka Passage. NOVA has a fairly steady trade with Chinatown in copra.

In the SOLUS area, however, natives have been disheartened by their difficulty in getting their copra to markets. They have two avenues of transport. The first is by road, which would service NOPAN, KOHINO and TELATU only. Even if they possessed mechanical transport, the road is such that only very small loads could be carried and the cost of transport would therefore be a serious deduction from their profits. The other means of egress is by the Gagan River. This involves, firstly, a long carry for BARIKUA and BEIKUT, though it is fairly accessible to Gagan, HAPAN and KOHISO; and, secondly, transport of the copra by canoe four miles to the river mouth. From here it is not far to any of the three plantations on this coast, but it is a very long pull to Chinatown and weather hazards must be faced.

Individual villages have made some attempt to overcome these difficulties independently, but with little success. Some central organisation is needed to co-ordinate their efforts and to bear the costs in a business-like manner. The solution seems to be a co-operative scheme to organise the marketing arrangements. Such a company's primary task would be two-fold. First, as the canoes on the Gagan River are at present inadequate to handle loads, two large canoes should be built or bought to handle transport on the river. Secondly, to avoid piecemeal shipments, a large storage shed should be constructed near the mouth of the Gagan River and when loads are sufficient, arrangements could be made to charter a pinnace from Wong You, Buka Passage. The Government trawler, also, could possibly be available at times for charter.

MONDO, of NOVA, attempted to make arrangements for storage and collection of copra from the Gagan River mouth but they failed. It is doubtful whether there is a native in this area who is capable of managing such a scheme on his own and this means close supervision and assistance by the Administration for some time. There are natives sufficiently educated to be trained in the keeping of simple records and these, together with the Luluais of the villages concerned, could make up the directing body.

4. Profit-sharing Ventures.

Two attempts have been made to establish profit-sharing schemes on copra plantations.

Mr. F. Archer, proprietor of YAME Plantation, made the following arrangements with MONDO, of NOVA :-

1. MONDO to provide and ration labour who would -
 - (a) build a drier and a storage shed; and
 - (b) cut the copra and sell it to the proprietor (suggested price £15 a ton).
2. Mr. Archer to provide -
 - (a) all building materials and tools for the drier and shed;
 - (b) accommodation for the native workers; and

9

- (c) two experienced foremen to assist and train the natives in proper plantation methods.

I inspected the plantation and found working conditions to be most satisfactory. The plantation had been completely cleaned by hired labour before-hand and a good cover crop, which now covers almost the whole plantation, will reduce the labour required for maintenance. The housing accommodation provided is excellent.

The scheme was a failure. Owing to his commitments elsewhere, and to his inability to organise, MONDO was unable to ration the workers satisfactorily with the result that attendances dropped, fluctuating between 18 and 40; it took about six weeks to complete the buildings and, when cutting could be started, the natives had lost faith in MONDO and lost heart in the venture. It was planting time and they wished to return to their gardens. The net result of their labours from about November to April was 14 tons of copra for the natives and a new shed and drier for the proprietor. Adequate compensation for this work is still being adjusted through the District Office.

The natives of BEI, also by arrangement with Mr. Archer, have cleaned his plantation at BEI, but as yet have cut no copra. Mr. Archer wishes to pay for the cleaning as a separate task, and this payment, too, is yet to be adjusted. It is not known whether he intends now to hand the plantation over to BEI on a profit-sharing basis.

The other scheme was also conducted under the aegis of MONDO in company with Laurie Chan. The details are not yet clear; but inquiry into them seems indicated. Apparently, Laurie Chan arranged with MONDO that natives of NOVA should cut copra on Chan's plantation and sell him the copra (price probably approximately £18 a ton). At the same time NOVA natives were working their own groves. MONDO claims that several times copra was taken to Laurie Chan in bags, that he did not weigh it, and that he said he would pay for all of it when the tally was 100 bags. He also claims that 100 bags have now been delivered - 50 from Chan's plantation and 50 from NOVA - but that he has not yet been paid. He did receive four caddies of tobacco for which he did not pay; they were given him for issue to the natives working on Chan's plantation. He is known to have sold some of this. MONDO was deeply involved in the SOLUS cash collection and that investigation has occupied all of my time to date. This phase of his activities, therefore, is yet to be fully investigated.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

A short time before this patrol the District Medical Officer (Dr. R.F.R. Scragg) inspected this whole area. I, therefore, made no detailed medical observations. All natives were briefly inspected at census groupings and the very few requiring medical attention were brought to Sohano. During the patrol Dr. Scragg sent two native medical assistants (trainees from Nonga) to me to be shown over the area in which it is intended they will later work. One remained with me for a few days and departed for the East Coast; the other completed the patrol and made the necessary inspections.

Health, generally, seemed good.

8

EDUCATION:

There are two schools conducted by Europeans, both of them Mission Schools. One is at GAGAN, the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Mission in the SOLUS area, and is under the charge of Father Keady. The other is at Skotolan Methodist Mission and is under the charge of the Rev. Mr. Luxton, assisted by a Fijian Minister and his wife. Both schools are well attended (the latter having a good percentage of female students) and combine a primary course with native handicrafts. All villages have native Mission teachers whose duties include the teaching of reading, writing (Pidgin) and simple arithmetic and religious instruction.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

1. Tracks.

All native tracks seen (as indicated on the Patrol Map) were clean and provided easy walking.

2. Roads.

(a) Lonahan to Kohiso: A wide, well-kept, grass-surfaced road in good condition. It is capable of use by a 3-ton truck as far as NOPAN, after which it is passable by a jeep only. The latter section suffers more in wet weather and three small hills are obstacles when the surface is greasy.

(b) Gagan to Gogohei: I inspected this track to see whether it could be made into a jeep road. Such a task will provide little difficulty.

Gradient: A sharp drop from GAGAN; level, easy grade to the vicinity of GOGOHEI, where it rises sharply to the main Kamarao-Kessa road. Neither slope will provide any difficulty.

Obstacles: There are three water courses, subject to high flooding in heavy rain, which must be re-bridged. Old bridges are unsafe.

Materials: There is plenty of BINETS available - a hard, durable wood, which is ideal for bridging. An auger, two felling axes and a quantity of fencing wire have been provided and I suggest that an issue of five dozen 8-inch deck spikes also be made. Planking must be securely fastened to withstand infrequent very high floods.

Labour Requirements: The whole length of road needs cleaning, widening and draining and bush must be cut back from the borders to allow access to the sun. This bush is mostly wild banana and will not be hard to clear. The road was divided into areas of responsibility and all villages whom the road will service allotted a portion to clear. Bridging work is to be done by all. The old bridges were an excellent pattern and can be reproduced by the natives without too much difficulty.

The road is approximately seven miles long.

7

3. Bridges.

Apart from those on the GAGAN-GOGOHEI road, there are two bridges spanning creeks near BEIKUT. Minor repairs to each were required and these have since been carried out. They are capable of carrying a loaded jeep and trailer.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Villages:

Most of the villages were clean and well kept, KOHINO being outstanding. The style of houses is good, but in all villages the houses need repair or rebuilding. Nearly all natives are living in houses erected on their return from the bush at the cessation of hostilities and although these have stood well for three years, their usefulness will soon be past. Natives were advised to commence rebuilding as soon as possible, to lay the houses out in an orderly manner and to plant shade trees and shrubs. They were also advised to cease production of sac-sac roofing for sale until their houses have been built.

Hygiene throughout the whole area was fair; minor tasks only needed to be set, such as deepening and sealing of latrines.

Village Officials:

It cannot be said that Village Officials have been conscientiously carrying out their duties. In nearly every village of the SOLUS and West Coast areas, Officials were actively concerned in collecting cash and taking it to KOHISO for both the "business" and cargo cult collections. They claim that they were completely hood-winked by ASA and that they thought the Government knew all about it. I think, in the main, this is true, yet not one native thought to report the matter, or to verify it. And, furthermore, when the investigation was opened, they were most reluctant to give any information or to assist the investigation in any way, even when it was explained that the collection was being investigated solely with a view to refunding the money. For their part, allowance must be made for the fact that the last District Services patrols were made in some areas in December, 1945, January, 1946, and December, 1947. Execution of their routine village duties has been satisfactory considering this lapse of time.

For their implication in the cargo cult TUNOU, Luluai, KAMITS, Tultul, and ASA, Medical Tultul, all of KOHISO, were dismissed from office by the District Officer, and ASA received six months' imprisonment for spreading false reports. Activities of KARUA, Luluai of YEGITS, led to his dismissal also. The activities of MONDO, Luluai of NOVA, are still being investigated.

PORORAN Village, with a population of 200, had only a Medical Tultul. Recommendations for the offices of Luluai and Tultul were made to the District Officer.

CENSUS:

A complete census of the whole area was made in accordance with the latest instructions and the new type books issued to all villages. Statistical details

6

are attached. Owing to the lapse of time since the last census was taken, and to some undated and unsigned entries in the old books, accurate figures for births and deaths (including infant mortality and deaths in childbirth) were difficult to obtain.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES:

Other activities left little time for an anthropological study. Conversations with older natives, however, revealed the existence of four clans which are general throughout the whole area. These are :-

MANU (Eagle-hawk);
KEKELIAU (Fowl);
NAGARIB (Sub-division of MANU); and
NABOIN (Sub-division of KEKELIAU).

In times gone by these two clans formed a rigid framework for social life and constituted a type of caste system. The MANU people were the upper stratum and they are still referred to as the "big pidgin". Relative gradings of NAGARIB and KEKELIAU were hard to define but I think the latter, being a main clan, were probably the more important. NABOIN, being a sub-division of the lesser clan, was definitely last on the scale. In pre-war times each clan was usually represented in the village by a club house, sometimes four in a populous village, and sometimes two for each principal clan if the numbers were not too great.

There are indications that this clan system is breaking down or at least losing its rigidity in the social framework. Marriage laws, I think, are still generally adhered to and a MANU cannot marry another MANU or a NAGARIB; but many young men could not tell me without thought, or reference to someone else, to which clans they belonged. Nowadays, too, there is rarely more than one club house in a village, and some of these were built by individual "big men" who refer to the buildings as "mine", not "my clan's".

Nevertheless, the structure is still there and in some cases strong clan loyalties still exist. Even a superficial knowledge of this system is useful in adjudicating many a debate.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

Claims for compensation for death and for property other than land set the major task of the patrol. Approximately 850 claims were investigated and recorded. All these people suffered as a direct result of the Japanese occupation. As the Allied air offensive increased they were bombed out of their villages, their houses were destroyed or left to rot, personal property was destroyed, stolen or lost and they took to the bush and lived in rough shelters or in holes in the ground. Japanese impressed many for labour on Kamarao airstrip - a hazardous occupation - and their gardens suffered. As the Allied blockade tightened and with the Allied landings at Guadalcanal and Torokina, combatant troops were withdrawn from Buka and the remaining labour units were left to fend for themselves, with dire results to native gardens and livestock. This loss was offset by A.N.G.A.U., who fed the entire population for seven months while they reconstituted their own food supplies. Compensation for their loss of property and for death was therefore the subject of the present investigation.

5

MISSESIONS:

There are two Missions established in the area - Roman Catholic and Methodist. The former operate through the whole of the SOLUS area, and BEI, YEGITS and PORORAN Island. Principal stations are at GAGAN (Father Keady) and at BURUNUTUI (Father Montauban). Each village has a native mission teacher. The Methodist Mission has its headquarters at Skotolan (Rev. Luxton) and operates in PETATS, MATSUNGAN, POKA and TUNG, with native teachers in each. NOVA is divided into two hamlets, one of which is Catholic and the other Methodist.

There was some talk that the Rev. USIAH, a Fijian Minister at Skotolan, had been trying to undermine the authority of the Luluai of POKA by telling the Villagers that he had no authority as he really belonged to TUNG. No direct evidence other than the complaint of the Luluai was forthcoming, but USIAH was advised that Luluais were Government appointees and derived their authority from that source. This was also made clear to the villagers.

LAND DISPUTE, KAROLA:

On a previous patrol natives of HANAHAN, KOTOPAN and BANIS raised a claim against Mr. M. E. Babbage, proprietor of Karola Plantation, alleging that he had cut down 135 trees on their land adjoining his property. In company with the claimants I inspected the area, counted the stumps and found the correct count to be 37. Mr. Babbage was prepared to pay, but said that natives of the SOLUS area laid claim to this particular ground and he wished to defer any payment until it was decided who were the rightful owners. One of his foremen, a SOLUS native, had told him beforehand that he was one of the controllers of the land and he gave permission to cut the timber. It was said that Mr. K. Bridge, A.D.O., had settled this particular question before the war, but no record could be found.

To settle the issue a meeting of all interested parties was held at Karola Plantation and the matter fully investigated. The disputants were represented as follows:

On the one hand -

| | | |
|---------|----|------------------------------|
| SAHARIA | | Paramount Luluai of HANAHAN, |
| KUKUT | of | KOTOPAN, |
| TOAPALA | " | HANAHAN, |
| HANUN | " | BANIS, |

and on the other -

| | | |
|---------|----|----------------------------|
| NABOIN | | Paramount Luluai of SOLUS, |
| TUNOU | of | KCHISO, |
| KAMIE | " | " , |
| GOK | " | " , |
| KURUHUN | " | " , |
| HAPOT | " | " . |

It quickly became obvious that far from being a wrangle over payment for a few trees the whole issue of land rights was involved. Preliminary questioning revealed that Mr. Bridge had attempted to establish the former ownership of another piece of ground, inside the present Karola boundaries, and this question had been left unsettled.

(4)

Statements from all parties were taken and I think I was able to form a reasonably accurate picture of the history of this area. This story tallied with that given me by Father Montauban, who has spent some thirty-five years among these people, and who has no personal interest in the present dispute.

To clarify the following, please refer to the Patrol Map.

Many years ago the SOLUS people lived in one village, HUNUOBOT, which was situated somewhere near the present site of KOHISO. All the land on the west coast from TAMA Creek (B-3) to HISINA Creek (KOHISO R - C-4) and bounded in the east by the headwaters of BANIS Creek (3-4), was owned by these people. Land beyond the northern boundary belonged to LONTIS, and east of Banis Creek belonged to HANAHAN. This land was under the control of two powerful men, BUKIN and MAGAT. BUKIN held sway over the northern portion as far south as CHABURUMEI Creek (C-3) and MAGAT managed the other.

After the deaths of these two men, there was continual wrangling over the control of the land, many aspirants putting forward claims on the grounds of heredity. At one time the argument rested between two men, more powerful than the rest, SAK and PASAS, and this argument came to a head when SAK found a tree felled across his path and took it as a hint that the land was barred to him. In his anger he killed a woman and PASAS, to avenge her, attacked him. The ensuing conflict embroiled the whole SOLUS population. Those who wished to escape the bloodshed fled and some formed other villages, some went to HANAHAN. Some of these people migrated again and BANIS (B-3) was formed by people from the new SOLUS villages and NOKIA, TELATU and HANAHAN. Land was selected and became known as BANIS land and although this ground still belonged to SOLUS, everyone in the village was allowed gardening interests.

The population of BANIS fluctuated for some years and finally dwindled to a few families. The village then became used as a temporary seaside resort to which families inland could come to catch fish and crabs and gather shells. Periods of residence varied from a month to two or three years. Some families, however, remained permanently, and, whether they derived from SOLUS or not, naturally came to feel that they had a permanent interest in the land. This was the basis of the claim made by natives of the HANAHAN paramountcy. As against this, the SOLUS natives claimed that the land was theirs right from the beginning of time and natives from other areas were admitted in the first place on sufferance only.

This, I feel to be quite true; but in supporting this claim it would be necessary to consider the very strong probability that the SOLUS natives would then tell the others to get out, thereby rendering some of these families, who had been there for generations, virtually homeless and landless. On the other hand, if it were decided to grant portions of the land to some families it would be almost an impossible task to decide who were to be given land and what their boundaries would be.

Some compromise was necessary and after a lengthy discussion, GOK, of KOHISO, said that to settle this argument which had been going on for generations, the SOLUS people were prepared to allow the other people to remain on the understanding that use of the land was open to natives of both groups without any rigid sub-

3

division into definite areas. This solution was acceptable to the others, but the arrangement needed closer definition.

I therefore issued the following decision, subject to the District Officer's approval :-

1. The land bounded by TUTU creek (B-3) in the north, CHABURUMEI Creek (C-3) in the south, and BANIS Creek (B-4) to the east (see Patrol Map) is communal land;
2. That any family living in BANIS village has the right to use portions of this land for gardening and to use food and other trees while they were in residence at BANIS.
3. That this right is not a permanent right and all rights to any section of land cease on the departure of a family from BANIS; and, further, if on return to BANIS that area of ground has since been occupied, that no right to reclaim it exists.
4. That cash crops, such as copra, must be worked on a communal basis only, and only after agreement by leaders of both parties.
5. That recompense for 37 trees cut by Mr. Babbage will be equally apportioned between leaders of both contesting parties after a satisfactory price had been arranged between Mr. Babbage and the Administration.

I took pains to ensure that these conditions were clearly understood and all parties seemed satisfied.

It will not be possible to arrange payment for the trees until Mr. Babbage's return from RAUA.

SOHANO,
Kieta District,
May 12, 1949.

B. A. McLarty
.....
B. A. McLarty, P.O.

MAP FOR RUKA ISLAND PATROL
IS ENCLOSED IN THE BACK COVER
OF THIS REPORT.

①

REPORT ON POLICE

Reg. No. 1815, L/Cpl. KINJIMAN.

Lacks the initiative and drive necessary
in an N.C.O. Capable of routine tasks only.

Reg. No. 5137B, Constable SUME.

A steady, dependable Policeman.

A good type for patrol work. Best
Policeman of the patrol.

Reg. No. 3645, Constable MANAFOM.

An energetic and willing worker.

Fairly intelligent, but his enthusiasm
needs restraining.

Reg. No. 6722, Constable TETEPOMA.

Probably has capability if he likes to
use it; but is very lazy.

Reg. No. 1914, Constable HOMBI.

An intelligent and active man who should
make a good patrol Policeman.

Reg. No. 6210, Constable BARUNA.

Only with the patrol for three days.

Did not impress.

SOHANO,
Kieta District,
May 12, 1949.

B. A. McLarty
.....
B. A. McLarty, P.O.

(23)

DS. 30-14-24

15th June, 1949.

District Officer,
SOHANA.

PATROL REPORT B.V.7 1948/49.

This is a very well conducted patrol and Mr. McLarty appears to have done some very good work.

A follow up patrol should be carried out within a few months to consolidate the work already done.


(J. H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Handwritten initials

30/1/1
22

RMF:MB.

File No. 30/1/1 - 33.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

May 24, 1949



The A/Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL NO. BV.7 of 1948/49
SOLUS SUB - DIVISION

Attached please find report of a patrol conducted by
Mr. B. A. McLarty, Patrol Officer, to the SOLUS Sub-Division
and adjacent islands.

Cargo Cult.

Mr. McLarty has been most patient and painstaking in
investigating this matter and although investigations are as yet
not quite complete, has formed the correct appreciation, as stated
under the paragraph "Contributing Factors".

The money held in "Trust" will now be returned to the
rightful owners and the opportunity taken to really understand
what they desire to achieve and, if possible, to assist them to
set up properly controlled co-operatives.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

A further supply of pigs has been received from Rabaul
and it will now be possible to make a distribution to the natives
and so improve the stock they already have.

Although the natives are continually planting taro very
little success is being gained owing to the prevalence of wilt.

Copra Production.

The reason why little copra is being produced is because
of the distance these people are from the trade centres. There
is a vehicular road running through the area but the surface will
not allow for heavy traffic. A scheme for bringing produce by
water is being investigated and, if feasible, the natives will be
urged to endeavour to use this means of transport.

Profit-Sharing.

Negotiations are in hand to arrange a fair and equitable
adjustment between Mr. Archer and the natives who worked on TAME.

War Damage.

With the collection of the claims from this Sub-Division
the assessment of War Damage on Small Buks Island has been com-
pleted.

Mr. McLarty has carried out his instructions in a most
efficient manner and is to be commended for carrying out a long
and difficult investigation with patience and understanding.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

Bougainville.

8 of 48/49.

Kieta.

J. Young - Whitford Patrol Officer.

Jeopassino - Kieta Sub-Division.

5 days

5/3/49 - 18/3/49.

Payment of War damage claims.

Issue of new census books.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

17

PATROL - REPORT

District of KIETA Report No.

Patrol Conducted by J. YOUNG-WHITFORD PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled TEOPASSINO - KIETA SUB - DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by --- Europeans

Natives 5 (five)

Duration --- From 5/3/1949 To 18/3/1949

Number of Days Thirteen

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by --- District Services 17/8/1947

Medical 24/2/1949

Map Reference No. 0466 Bougainville Island North. 4 mile Series

Object of Patrol Payment of War Damage Compensation - Issue of new census books

Director of District Services and Native Affairs, PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

R. S. Gordon District Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £ 1736/11/-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £ 7/7/6

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £

(16)

DAIRY

- 5/3/49 Departed Wakunai per canoe 5.p.m. and arrived Teopassino area following day owing to bad wether.
- 6/3/49 Sunday.
- 7/3/49 Departed Teopassino area 6.a.m. and arrived at BOSKOMBO 6.45 a.m. Departed BOSKOMBO 4.30 p.m. and arrived at WAINANA at 5.p.m.
- 8/3/49 Left WAINANA at 4.p.m. and arrived at TIANANA at 5.45. p.m.
- 9/3/49 Departed from TIANANA at 4.p.m. and arrived at TOBOGURUWA at 5.p.m.
- 10/3/49 Left TOBOGURUWA at 4.p.m. and arrived at IAUN at 5.p.m.
- 11/3/49 Departed IAUN at 2.p.m. and visited Seven Day Adventist Mission, KEPISIA, en route to INUS Village. Arrived INUS 5.p.m.
- 12/3/49 Left INUS Village at 4.p.m. and arrived KOTOITA at 5.p.m.
- 13/3/49 SUNDAY.
- 14/3/49 Departed KOTOITA Village at 9.a.m. and arrived TOKAI 10.15 a.m.
- 15/3/49 Left TOKAI 6.a.m. and arrived NUPATORO 7.15.a.m. Departed NUPATORO 4p.m. and arrived TIARAKA village at 5.p.m.
- 16/3/49 Visited TEIHUP village and returned to TIARAKA at 11.a.m. Left TIARAKA at 4.p.m. and arrived TEPEROI village 7.p.m.
- 17/3/49 Departed TEPEROI at 11.a.m. and arrived BIDABIDAPAIA at noon. Left BIDABIDAPAIA at 2.p.m. and arrived OKOWOPAIA at 5.30.p.m.
- 18/3/49 Departed OKOWOPAIA 11.a.m. and arrived WAKUNAI 4.p.m.
-

VILLAGES

KIVIRI (26/2/49)

A small village situated between Wakunai Police Post and Numa Numa Plantation. This village is on the beach and inland is bordered by the Government Road.

The gardens of this village are set well back in the bush and are about a mile inland from the village.

Very few of the original natives from this area are now living and the present population comprises migrants from the New Guinea mainland, Buka Island and the abandoned inland village of ATEISICPAIA.

The village consists of nine houses.

BOSKOMBO

At present the natives of this village are rebuilding on a new site - the reason given is that sickness has become prevalent over a period of months - and so far five houses have been erected on this site. The previous site, further up the ridge, was also exposed to the weather and during a recent storm five houses were completely destroyed. The destruction of these houses prompted the natives to build on the new site.

The new site is at the back of, and overlooking, Teopassino Plantation and was found to be free of malarial mosquitoes. The new site is also not as cold as the previous one.

The new site consists of five houses at present but it is hoped that another ten will be erected within a few months.

WAINANA

This village is in a hollow and is surrounded on three sides by hills rising to a height of approximately 800 ft. The site is not a pleasant one as the natives have, during the past few months, suffered from attacks of malarial-pneumonic influenza.

The gardens of this village are to be found on one of the nearby hills and water is obtainable from a river which is adjacent to the village.

There are eleven houses in the village.

TIANANA

TIANANA is situated between INUS and TEOPASSINO and is approximately 1000 ft. above sea level. The gardens are to be found a further three hundred feet above and consequently the diet

VILLAGES (CONTINUED)TIANANA (CONTINUED)

of the natives is improved by the addition of such vegetables as TARO, ENGLISH POTATOES, and MUSHROOMS.

There are eleven houses in the village each house containing two rooms instead of the usual one.

TOBOGURUWA

This village, which overlooks IAUN on the coast, is situated on a ridge south of TIANANA.

This village is exceptionally well laid out and a large variety of flowers on the outskirts and in the village area proper improves the appearance of the village immensely. The houses are of an advanced design each containing a bedroom and dining room and, in addition, a verandah.

Water is procured from the WAINAN RIVER and carried to the village in bamboo containers.

There are fourteen houses in the village.

IAUN

A coastal village and situated adjacent to the WAINAN RIVER.

This village is well laid out and the village area is covered with clover and bordered with many varieties of flowers.

The diet of the natives is supplemented with fish which are to be found in the river as well as the reef-studded waters.

A small island directly out from IAUN and about 300 yards off-shore has been suggested as a possible area on which to set up a pigery as the village is at present devoid of this particular livestock.

Pre-war this village ~~xxxx~~ was quite large but at the cessation of hostilities in this area the majority of the natives emigrated to an area further inland and set up the village of TOBOGURUWA.

INUS

Previously a large village this village has decreased in population since the war. The village comprises mainly elderly people the younger having emigrated to various other villages in the area. The main emigrations have been to the village of KOTOITA, adjacent to INUS PLTN.

The few young men remaining in the village attend the S.D.A. Mission at KEPISIA. None

VILLAGES (CONTINUED)INUS (CONTINUED)

are employed in any particular industry.

KOTOITA

This village is situated on the inland boundaries of INUS PLTN., and overlooks the URUAI RIVER, 100 feet below.

There are nine houses in this village but these are of a somewhat dilapidated appearance. After a lapse of three years latrines have not been constructed and the natives were instructed to make this a priority job.

Native gardens are good but no effort made to plant seed which was distributed from WAKUNAI some months ago. Natives subsist mainly on sweet potato (kau kau)

TOKAI

A semi-coastal village and situated directly inland from TEIHUP.

A stragling village with houses running in two lines up a ridge. Area very clean but, as in the case of KOTCITA, the houses are in bad condition.

NUPATORO

This village was one of the largest encountered on the patrol and incorporates the hamlet of DIPATORO. Altogether there are twenty-seven houses in the villages.

Since the last patrol the known number of deaths recorded is forty-seven and quite a number of these are attributed to a "respiratory" epidemic which swept the coastal area some months ago.

The village is well laid out and the houses are of sound construction. A large Rest House, situated on a knoll, dominates the whole of the village area.

Water for the village is carried from the RED RIVER, which flows past the village about half a mile away.

TIARAKA

A coastal village situated on the headland north of WAKUNAI.

The natives of this village are more advanced than others in the area and are occupied mainly in collecting Trochus Shell for export.

There are fourteen houses in the village.

VILLAGES (CONTINUED)TEIHUP

A small village, coastal, situated south of the WORUNA RIVER.

There are only five houses in this village but they are well constructed and well laid out.

During the flood periods a voluntary ferry service is available to natives travelling from the north to WAKUNAI.

TEPEROI

Pre-war there were two separate villages? MUKMUK and TEPEROI, but owing to the declining birth rate and the increased death rate both villages are now combined into one, TEPEROI.

The houses of this village are of very poor construction and are also in a bad state of repair. The natives have been asked to rebuild houses as soon as possible.

The pigs of this village are settled on a small island situated off TEPEROI POINT.

The village area is not extensive as it is bordered on the north by swamp-land and this extends inland and to the back of the village.

There are fifteen houses in this village.

BIDABIDAPAIA

A small village about 600 ft. above sea level and situated inland from TENAKAU PLTN.

No latrines in this village and natives instructed in the benefits of hygiene.

Nine houses in the village.

OKOWOPAIA

Early last year a group of natives were found wandering in the bush well inland and all were brought down to settle on the pre-war village site of OKOWOPAIA. Many of the natives originally belonged to this village and had remained in the mountains as nomads rather than settle down. Since then other natives have come down and the present village population is fifty-nine.

New houses have been built and gardens are already producing.

With the resetting up of the village the natives are taking an in their village as seen by the way gardens and pathways, etc, were laid out.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

MIGRATIONS

During the patrol representatives of both the villages of WAINANA and TOBOGURUWA approached the patrolling officer with regard to returning to their pre-war coastal village sites.

WAINANA natives formerly resided at TEANIN (Map No. (N)16852) and it is only since the cessation of hostilities that they have resided at their present day site. Essentially a coastal group they have, during the past few months, suffered from pneumonic-influenza and feel, under the circumstances, that they will have a better chance of combatting the sickness if they return to the coast.

The natives still continue to visit the coast for fishing purposes and the village canoes are housed in sheds on the beach.

TOBOGURUWA natives formerly resided at IAUN and their migration inland was a direct result of the war, also.

Both intended village sites have been visited and they were found to be ideal. IAUN, as mentioned earlier, is an excellent spot and large enough to hold the extra sixty natives from TOBOGURUWA who will be returning there.

The native groups feel that by returning to the coast they will have a better chance of fighting any sickness and at the same time they will be able to improve their living conditions.

TROCHUS SHELL

Trochus Shell is the main native exportable item in this area and five coastal villages are mainly interested in this trade. They are, TEPEROI, INUS, KIVIRI, TEIUP, and TIARAKA.

All Trochus Shell is transported to TIARAKA where it is stored until shipped out by the buyer.

Trochus Shell is very plentiful in the INUS-TEPEROI region and no great effort is required by the natives to collect it and transport it to TIARAKA.

During the north-easterly season, however, losses are incurred by natives of TEPEROI and KIVIRI as the seas are very rough and the sea from KIVIRI to TIARAKA is not protected in any way by reefs.

At first Trochus Shell was stored by natives in the village area proper but the accumulation of flies and other insects was so great that areas outside the village were allotted

NATIVE AFFAIRSTROCHUS SHELL (CONTINUED)

for the building of storage sheds and this has at least had the effect of reducing the fly menace in villages.

Natives are being encouraged in this work as it provides a source of income for them and also encourages them to develop a sense of independence and responsibility.

COPRA

No copra is being produced in native villages in this area and this is attributed to the small population of coastal villages. Whereas Trochus Shell requires only a few units of labour copra requires rather extensive building operations as well as a large number of units to put the business on a business footing.

Copra production was discussed with native groups during the patrol and the natives, although keen about the idea, feel that at the present they should collect Trochus Shell, which has a ready market and is less complicated.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALSVILLAGES

Villages, generally, were tidy and clean but no individual initiative has been used by natives to improve the appearance of their villages. The houses already standing were built at the cessation of hostilities and the time has now arrived for them to be rebuilt. The use of flowers to improve the village had, according to the natives in some villages, never been heard of so in discussions the subject of community welfare and responsibilities was brought up. Two villages, TIANANA and TOBOGURUWA, however, were exceptionally well laid out and it was interesting to see how much effort the villagers had put into improving the appearance of their villages.

Villages were easily accessible and in all save three Rest Houses had been erected. The natives realize that the work is entirely voluntary but at the same time they feel that it is an insult to both the Administration and themselves if there isn't one in their villages.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

At all times village officials were most courteous and helpful and were of invaluable assistance during the compiling of the new census. Native officials take an active part in village improvements and capably carry out any Administration duties which are allotted to them.

Native policy was briefly discussed with native officials and native groups as well

(9)

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALSVILLAGE OFFICIALS (CONTINUED)

as matters of local interest and import affecting gardens, schools, etc.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCKAGRICULTURE

In the area patrolled it was ascertained that the main diet of the natives was sweet potato (kau kau) Tapioca, bananas, paw paws and water melons and in sub-coastal areas it was supplemented by other native foods such as yam and taro. The diet is further supplemented by such vegetables as cabbages, beans, tomatoes and egg fruit. Inland, English potatoes grow successfully.

Taro has not proved a success on the coast and the same taro insect which is found in the Buka Passage Sub-district is also evident here. However, taro grown in the station gardens has proved most successful and native employees have all got taro gardens which are free from this disease. Experiments have been carried out with a trial mixture of diluted D.D.T. and other compounds but no report on the result is yet to hand.

Village gardens visited were well laid out and care is taken to see that sufficient seed is retained for replanting of such vegetables as tomatoes, etc. Gardens are well stocked with food and natives report that there is ample food available for quite a few months to come.

LIVESTOCK

The census on livestock revealed that there were very few pigs in the area patrolled but from observations it was found that quite a number of pigs are roaming at random in the bush adjacent to the villages. The Seven Day Adventist influence is largely responsible for the position as it is and it is felt that the influence has even spread to villages of other denominations as the natives in the upper section of the area patrolled have no particular liking for pigs.

Dogs and fowls are plentiful and the dogs are of reasonable appearance and health for native dogs. Hunting dogs are scarce and there is a high demand for this type of dog in the area south of TIARAKA.

HEALTH AND SANITATION.HEALTH

The health of village natives was found to be very good and very few hospitalization cases were encountered. In the far northern section of the area natives either attend the Methodist Mission at KEKESU or the Catholic Mission at TEAROUKI

HEALTH AND SANITATIONHEALTH (CONTINUED)

Two hospitals are operating and the medical attention rendered to the natives is of a high standard. Further south, in the INUS area, natives attend the S.D.A. Mission for treatment and in the area around WAKUNAI the natives either attend the Catholic Mission at ASITAVI or the Native Hospital at WAKUNAI.

Two villages only had natives requiring medical treatment at the Native Hospital and this was because there were no native Medical Tul Tuls in residence there. The two villages were TEPEROI and OKOWOPIA.

A recent epidemic of pneumonic-influenza was responsible for a number of the deaths recorded on the Village Population Register but as this epidemic was active in other areas it is not felt that it was caused through lack of medical attention.

Native Medical Tul Tuls appear to be keen and take an interest in the health of their respective villages. All report at WAKUNAI once a month and village health is discussed with the Medical Assistant of the Native Hospital and at the same time stocks of medicine etc. are replenished if depleted.

SANITATION

The sanitation in most villages is of a low standard and efforts were made to instil in their minds the urgent necessity for attention to be given to village health problems. Brief discussions on the dangers of dysentery and typhoid were held and individual natives were asked to assist in this matter. The patrolling officer was surprised to find that there were still villages without latrines and native officials were informed that these had to be built immediately.

Water, in most instances, is accessible to villages and only in elevated areas are difficulties encountered in transporting it by primitive methods back to the villages. A continual supply of water is available throughout the whole of the year and if one source of supply fails there is always a subsidiary stream nearby. Coastal villages rely mainly on wells for water and inland the main source of supply is the river.

TRADE STORESTRADE STORES.

Only one village trade store operates in the area and that is at TIARAKA. The store is owned by Wong You, Chinese Trader, Buka Passage.

A large variety of goods are on hand and the store is very popular with natives from surrounding villages. Prices are very reasonable

(7)

TRADE STORES

TRADE STORES (CONTINUED)

and goods are often sold below the price ruling in European plantation stores.

This store is also the central depot for all Trochus Shell collected for export.

CENSUS

CENSUS

The new form of census was used on this patrol as well as the Village Population Register. Old Village Books were also used as records for Births, Deaths and Immigrations.

On this patrol very few immigrations or emigrations were recorded and natives were quite content to settle down in one particular village. Only three absentees were recorded on the patrol and the whereabouts of these natives is unknown.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

ROADS

Coastal roads are in good condition and have been well looked after by the respective villages. Inland, however, roads seem to be becoming unserviceable and a few washaways were noted en route. Generally speaking, however, the roads are good and in the area from INUS village to a point two miles north and toward LAUN, the road is serviceable for vehicular traffic. This includes three ton vehicles.

BRIDGES.

One bridge, constructed of timber, traverses the Numa Numa River and is constructed to hold vehicles weighing three tons. No difficulty is encountered by jeeps using this bridge. Other rivers, except on plantations, are forded by foot only.

SCHOOLS AND MISSIONS

SCHOOLS

Two mission schools operate in the area and these are at KEPISIA and ASITAVI. There are also village schools operating but the instructors are not very proficient and the native does not, in effect, educate himself although it is a grounding if the native wishes to continue his education later on.

The response to the Commonwealth Reconstruction Scheme was very poor in this area the reason being that natives are still afraid of travelling long distances—a ten mile journey still being an event for them. However, they are

SCHOOLS AND MISSIONSSCHOOLS (CONTINUED)

keen to go to an Administration School and many queries were raised as to when one would begin in this area.

MISSIONS

There are only two mission stations in the area but three religious denominations operate. Seven Day Adventist Headquarters are at KEPISIA, the old site of KOMBUN having been abandoned, and Catholic Headquarters are at ASITAVI, approximately two miles north of WAKUNAI.

Europeans are in charge of these stations and although there are two Catholic Mission sites at TEPEROI and IBU these have not been opened up yet.

The Catholic Church predominates in the area the Seven Day Adventist Mission having influence in the villages of TOBOGURUWA, IAUN, INUS, NUPATORO, TIANANA, and DIPATORO. WAINANA and BOSKOMBC are predominately Methodist. The remainder of the area is Catholic with small groups of SEVEN Day Adventists and Methodists practicing.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATIONWAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

War Damage Compensation claims were paid on the patrol and the total amount paid was £1736.11.0.

The idea of paying natives in their own villages - especially women - is a sound one as there is still, naturally, a reluctance for women - especially backward women - to appear before a European. Elderly natives, also, benefit from this scheme as the trip to WAKUNAI would - in some cases - entail a lot of hardship.

The native reaction to having proportion of the moneys due paid into Commonwealth Savings Bank Accounts was quite encouraging. Rather than displeased they were pleased as the payment of money into accounts lessens the opportunity for stealing and gambling.

GENERAL SUMMARYGENERAL SUMMARY

Although the patrol was of short duration and mainly dealt with the compiling of the new census and payment of War Damage the patrolling officer, nevertheless, had an opportunity of studying the reactions of the natives to the patrol. The natives visited were of a good class and the patrol officer was suitably surprised at the courtesy shown toward him at all times. The natives were co-operative at all times and on no

(5)

GENERAL SUMMARY

GENERAL SUMMARY

occassion was an arrogant or supercilious attitude adopted.

KIVIRI village was visited by the Assistant District Officer, Kieta Sub-district, together with the patrolling officer on the 26th. February, 1949 for the purposes of carrying out a trial census-taking. Later, the WAKUNAI - NUMA NUMA bridge was inspected. This visit is incorporated in the patrol thus completing approximately half of the TEOPASSINO - KIETA Sub-division.

Young Whitford
.....
J. Young-Whitford, Patrol Officer

(4)

N.G.P.F. REPORT

Reg. No. 4159 L/Cpl. SAUNO

Acted as senior N.C.O. of the patrol detachment. At all times he capably carried out his duties and was of invaluable assistance to the patrolling officer.

REG. No. 4130 Constable AVITEN

A most conscientious policeman and most helpful when dealing with the natives directly. A very quiet type but at the same time forceful when a job is to be done.

Reg. No. 4054 Constable ATEMO

A very handy constable to have on patrol but inclined to be domineering if not watched.

Reg. No. 4132 Constable HILLALA

First patrol in this area he has been on since the end of the war. A very quiet type but also very reliable.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

(3)

| NAME OF VILLAGE | KUKURAI | TUL TUL | MEDICAL TUL TUL |
|-----------------|---------------------------|-----------|----------------------|
| BOSKOMBO | AMUHIORI | WANIAIVI | VANKITA |
| WAINANA | TOMARA | DECEASED | MARAU |
| TIANANA | DEIVIANA | TAUSIVE | LAMORIORI TATAVAI |
| TOBOGURUWA | ----- | ARAI'IUVI | OLEHEIVI |
| IAUN | DEIVISIRA | ----- | ----- |
| INUS | SUNPIPI | ----- | ----- |
| KOTOITA | DECEASED | KUHI | KIAI'IVA |
| TOKAI | BATAURABI | ANAI | KAPIEPUAN |
| NUPATORO | DECEASED | TAKURAU | SINATEIARA SIWARI |
| TIARAKA | TOGANI | ARASEMON | KORIPERI KORABUIN |
| TEIHUP | TAPANAGINI (PARAMOUNT) | ----- | ----- |
| TEPEROI | MASIWU | KOMUAI | ----- |
| BIDABIDAPAIA | EVOI'IDI | AKUTEI | GEIBO |
| AKOWOPAIA | SUVIRAI | ----- | ----- |
| KIVIRI | PAUPEI | SOLPETA | ETETAE |

(2)

LIVESTOCK FIGURES

| NAME OF VILLAGE | BOARS | PIGS | | FOWLS | | DOGS | |
|-----------------|-----------|----------|-----------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
| | | SOWS | PIGLETS | ROOSTERS | HENS | DOGS | BITCHES |
| BOSKOMBO | --- | --- | --- | 6 | 7 | 3 | 1 |
| WAINANA | --- | --- | --- | 17 | 22 | 8 | 11 |
| TIANANA | --- | --- | --- | 8 | 5 | 11 | 9 |
| TOBCGURUWA | --- | --- | --- | 10 | 10 | 10 | 5 |
| ISUN | --- | --- | --- | 12 | 20 | 2 | 9 |
| INUS | --- | --- | --- | 27 | 21 | 9 | 6 |
| KOTOITA | --- | --- | --- | 19 | 14 | 21 | 12 |
| TOKAI | 1 | 1 | 5 | 17 | 8 | 3 | 2 |
| NUPATORO | --- | --- | --- | 17 | 25 | 13 | 15 |
| TIARAKA | 1 | --- | --- | 16 | 13 | 8 | 7 |
| TELHUP | 1 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 13 | 3 | 4 |
| SEPEROI | 2 | 1 | 7 | 25 | 22 | 9 | 8 |
| BIDBIDAPAIA | 1 | --- | 3 | 19 | 9 | 7 | 3 |
| OKOWOPAIA | 1 | --- | --- | 20 | 12 | 2 | 6 |
| KIVIRI | 3 | 4 | 2 | 17 | 14 | 9 | 11 |
| <u>TOTAL</u> | <u>10</u> | <u>7</u> | <u>21</u> | <u>217</u> | <u>216</u> | <u>118</u> | <u>109</u> |

DS.30-14-22

5th May 1949

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO

PATROL REPORT NO. 18/49 - TEOPASINA SUB-DISTRICT

Receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned report, which calls for no special comments beyond saying that it is a very informative report and the patrol appears to have been well carried out.

(J.H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

P/S

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/14/vv
18

File No. 30/15-273

RMF:MB.



District Office,
SCHANO,
Kieta District.

April 21, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 of 48/49-TEOPASINO
SUB-DIVISION

Attached please find report of a patrol conducted by Mr. J. Young-Whitford to the coastal villages lying between Teopasino and Wakunai.

This patrol was to pay War Damage Compensation Claims and to collect the 1948-49 census.

Mr. Young-Whitford appears to have carried out his instruction in a satisfactory manner.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------------------|--------------|--------------|----------|-------|----------|----|-----|---|-----|---|------|----|------------|----|------------------------|---|---------------------|---|-----|---|------------------|----|------------------|---|---------|----|------------------------|-----------------------------|----|-------|-----|-------------|---------|----|----------|-----------------------------|-------|----|--------|----|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | | Mission | | Males | | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | | Adults | |
| | | | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | M | F | M | F |
| | | 10-16 | 16-45 | 10-16 | 16-45 | Females | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| ARI | 6.4.48 26.2.49 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | | | 2 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 3 | 9 | 1 | | | | 5 | | 12 | 8 | 2 | 11 | 286 | 5 | 7 | 12 | 14 | 3 | | | | | |
| KOMBO | 12.5.47 7.3.49 | 1 | | | | 2 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 6 | 6 | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 5 | 4 | 8 | 347 | 10 | 8 | 15 | 15 | 4 | | | | | |
| ANA | 15.5.45 8.3.49 | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 5 | 3 | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | 6 | 6 | 5 | 12 | 5 | 5 | 1 | 5 | 331 | 24 | 16 | 26 | 19 | 35 | | | |
| ANA | 17.5.47 9.3.49 | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | 3 | | 1 | 12 | 6 | 9 | 307 | 9 | 16 | 18 | 13 | 56 | | | | | |
| RUWA | 17.8.47 10.3.49 | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | | | | 2 | | 4 | 1 | | | | 3 | | 4 | 12 | 1 | 7 | 2 | 11 | 342 | 6 | 9 | 21 | 17 | 53 | | | |
| IS | 17.8.47 11.3.49 | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | | | 3 | | 2 | 2 | 6 | 325 | 2 | 1 | 5 | 10 | 12 | | | |
| IS | 10.11.47 11.3.49 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 8 | 2 | 7 | 1 | 7 | 346 | 1 | 5 | 10 | 10 | 13 | | | |
| TOTA | 4.11.46 12.3.49 | 2 | | | | * | 1 | 8 | | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | | | | 5 | 2 | | | | | | 5 | | 3 | 15 | 1 | 8 | | 9 | 296 | 9 | 10 | 15 | 19 | 6 | | | |
| KAI | 12.11.46 4.3.49 | 5 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | | 5 | 24 | 3 | 12 | | 20 | 428 | 25 | 22 | 29 | 21 | 9 | | |
| TORO | 13.11.46 15.3.49 | 8 | 3 | | | | | 3 | 7 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 9 | 12 | | | | 6 | 2 | | | | | 1 | | 7 | 25 | 3 | 18 | 5 | 23 | 381 | 32 | 41 | 39 | 39 | 13 | | | |
| AKA | 17.11.46 16.3.49 | 3 | 4 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 3 | | 4 | 9 | 2 | 8 | 1 | 9 | 393 | 11 | 12 | 18 | 17 | 15 | | | |
| EIHUP | 17.11.46 16.3.49 | 3 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | | 3 | 2 | | | 4 | 288 | | 4 | 8 | 14 | 20 | | | | |
| PEROI | 6.4.48 17.3.49 | 5 | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 13 | 9 | | | | 5 | | 2 | 13 | 2 | 9 | 1 | 12 | 335 | 14 | 10 | 17 | 15 | 30 | | | |
| ADAPATA | 17.5.48 17.3.49 | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 3 | 2 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | 5 | | 4 | 8 | 315 | 10 | 2 | 15 | 12 | 12 | | | | |
| WORAIA | 29.4.48 18.3.49 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 3 | 9 | 6 | 2 | 10 | 296 | 15 | 7 | 15 | 22 | 19 | | | | |
| TAW | | 33 | 24 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 11 | 8 | 7 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 31 | 33 | | | | 16 | 5 | 10 | 7 | 54 | 21 | | 2 | 50 | 6 | 39 | 16 | 7 | 21 | 104 | 17 | 15 | 2 | 13 | 170 | 23 | 25 | 31 | 36 |

Bougainville

9 of 48/49.

Kuta.

B.R. Conolly . P.O.

Nagovissi

5 NGPF , 6 CARRIERS.

6 / 1 / 49 - 15 / 1 / 49 .

Ten Days.

Census.

War Damage.

Routine Matters.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

5

Police Post,
Torokina,
Kieta District.

23/1/49

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT - NAGOVISSI AREA.

Duration of Patrol: 6th January to 15th January 1949.

Personnel, European: Mr. B.R. Conolly P.O.

Police : Reg. No 5154B, L/cpl Tup,
3335 Const. Monopa
3906 " Mandari
3400 " Baleme
1790 " Karo.

Objects of Patrol.

- 1) Census
- 2) Investigation of War Damage,
- 3) Any Routine Patrol Matters.

- Diary.
- 6/1/49 ; Dept. Torokina for Jaba per American barge. From Jaba the patrol proceeded by road to Taruba.
 - 7/1/49 ; Departed Taruba, lined Mendai and then on to Mosino and Sisiruai. Slept Sisiruai.
 - 8/1/49 ; Departed Sisiruai for Beretemba and KUrara then to Loro, slept at Biroi.
 - 9/1/49 ; Lined Biroi, Loperi, Aumari, and then on to Bakupa for night.
 - 10/1/49 ; Lined Bakupa and made many attempts to go to Bakoram No.1 and Biroi. On account of the floods no crossing of the Taveri river could be made so the patrol returned to Bakupa.
 - 11/1/49 ; Proceeded to Moino, Ukaru, Lotari and then back to Bakupa.
 - 12/1/49 ; Lined Lomari, Osiangi, Angaua, Bakoran No. 2
 - 13/1/49 ; Lined Waru Waru, Sianeki, Labonani, Panam. Slept at Waru Waru.
 - 14/1/49 ; Lined Berereki, Puranavia, Momoganari, and the Borioku villages of Leira, Koro, Sikoriwa, Kakonami and Perei. Slept Borioku.
 - 15/1/49 ; Lined Mokokolio and Taruba then on to Jaba.

(4)

Health and Sanitation

Outwardly these natives appear very fit. Several cases of Tropical Ulcers and Yaws were seen during the patrol and these were sent either to the Government Native Hospital at Boku or to the Mission Hospital at Mamaregu. The Medical Tul Tuls were a very poor lot but only a few villages could even boast one of these. Not one M.T.T. appeared to have the least interest in his work and could not be bothered going to either the Boku Government Hospital or the Catholic Mission Hospital for medical supplies. Their standard excuse was that it was too far to travel but this is ridiculous and perhaps the real reason is that they are too lazy.

All the natives appeared well fed and no cases of obvious malnutrition were seen but a regular medical patrol of this whole area could present a far clearer picture of the medical picture than that of a mere layman.

Owing to the continued pouring rain, many natives were suffering from slight colds in the head and chest which, if not looked after, could be serious.

The children looked well but many cases of children dying were recorded. According to various reports these children died from Meningitis (?) dysentery and pneumonia. Sanitation was good. All villages were spotless, no doubt the pouring rain and the knowledge of an official village can, to a large extent, account for this. Latrines had been built in most villages and showed some signs of being used. In all villages a short talk was given on the "health and sanitation" angle emphasising latrines and methods of disposing of rubbish in particular. As usual this type of talk was greeted by the head men with approval and promises that the advice would be carried out but it is felt that even where latrines have already been built, they are only used by a handful of natives and this will also apply to any new latrines they may build. Regarding the burning of rubbish, natives seem to find it much easier to just gather it up and throw it away into the nearest stream.

Village Officials. No mention of village officials would be complete without mention of Musiamo. Musiamo is a puzzle to anyone who has many dealings with him, outwardly he is very deferential yet he gives one the feeling that in many ways he resents anyone except himself having authority in "his" area. Musiamo has undoubtedly done a very fine job in the Nagovissi. He is always on the move from village to village and is not backward in dealing with any official whose village does not meet up with the general standard of housing and cleanliness required by him. Mr. Cole's work in the Buin Sub-District has been responsible for a great deal of improvement in all spheres of village life. His patrol through the Nagovissi area last February and March showed the necessity for much improvement and it is Mr. Cole's advice and instructions that are being carried out by Musiamo in every village of the Nagovissi. Musiamo has two very "live wire" "lieutenants" who act as his inspectors in seeing that his orders have been carried out. One of these is LANZAS of MENDAI an ex police boy who appears very sincere and the other one is SIPARA of MOINO. Both of these natives have excellent villages. At the present time Musiamo is very helpful to the Administration. Maybe this is only because it suits his plans to be so but the fact remains that in Musiamo the Administration has a native who is respected (and feared) by the other natives and who sees that any plan of the administration for the betterment of the natives is carried out. The other officials can be dismissed with a few words. They are not very strong and have little power in their own right. If it were not for Musiamo giving them support they

would have little influence in their respective villages.

VILLAGES.

MENDAI. This village has only one long house divided into sections for each family. The fire risk is very great and this was explained to these natives. Their house cooks are situated opposite this long dwelling. A very clean and neat village.

SISIRUAI. and MOSINO These two villages have amalgamated but still have their separate officials. Very clean village with healthy looking natives. Housing was fair to good.

BERETEMBA and KURAU. These two villages have also amalgamated and have their separate officials, except that the Luluai of Beretemba acts for both villages after the death of the Luluai of Kurau. Housing is fair but is improving. Health good.

LORO. A good clean village with healthy natives.

BIROI. A very good village. The housing is improving rapidly and the natives appear contented and healthy.

BELO. This village is only a few minutes from Biroi and the same remarks apply to both.

AUMARI This village is also called AUMAI. Fair village with good housing and health.

LOPERI. A rather rambling village but the housing is good and the general health of the inhabitants appears good.

BAKUPA. Housing only fair but rebuilding is going on well. Good House Kiap. Healthy looking natives.

MOINO. Housing good and village very clean and neat.

UKARU. A slovenly village quite different from any seen in this area. Officials show little interest. Housing only fair. Health fair some sores seen and two natives sent to hospital.

LOTARI. This village was last seen by Mr. Cole when they were living in Siwai. Pre-war they lived with the UKARU natives but have now broken away from them and desire to continue to do so. In Siwai they were lined by Mr. Cole under the group name of BAUMBI which happened to be the name of the ground they were living on.

TAGURI. A very good village although the housing could be improved. Health fair.

LOMARI. Clean and neat, housing fair to good and health was good.

NUKUI. Housing only fair although they are working hard rebuilding at the present time. The M.F.T. is useless and refuses to carry out his duties efficiently. Six children under one year of age died in the last year.

WAITABUNA. A good village, clean but housing is only fair. They appear to want to make a few improvements in the village in the matter of housing and are rebuilding.

OSTANGI and ANCAUA These two villages while having their separate officials, are living on the same site. They are talking of separating but seem a little vague as to when they intend to do so. Housing is fair and in spite of

(2)

of much talking re moving, they are both rebuilding their old houses on the old site.

BAKORAM No2 Housing fair but rather small. Health good.

PANAM. Good village, health fair though some sores. Two sent to Mission hospital at Mamaregu.

LABONAMI)
SIANEKI) These three villages have good housing and health.
WARU WARU) Housing slightly small in some cases.

BEREREKI. Luluai wishes to move to a better site and has already built three houses. Tul tul and several natives refuse to shift although they were advised to do so after both sites were inspected and the new site noted to be far superior. This was explained to the natives and in most cases they appeared willing to move. The new site is on the main road from Taruba to WaruWaru not very far from their old site.

PURANAVIA and MOMGANARI Both villages share same site but retain their individuality. Housing fair, many improvements heeded. Health good.

LEIRA)
SIKORTUA) These villages share same site under the group name
KORO) name of BORIOKU. They show signs of wanting to
KABONAMI) return to their old pre-war sites but say they don't
PEREI) don't know when they will do so. Health is good.

MOKOKOLIO. A Seventh Day Adventist village and by far the cleanest village seen in the Nagovissi. Housing was excellent and the natives themselves were clean and healthy.

TARUBA. A good clean village with good housing and energetic officials. Health good, only one case of yaws seen. This native was sent to Mission Hospital.

BIROSI. This village was seen on a later visit to this area. Clean and neat with fair housing and health.

BAKORAM No.1 Same remarks as for Biroisi.

HOUSING.

This has been covered to some extent in the above section. On the whole, village housing was very good and in most cases new houses were under construction and these are of good size and design. Musiamo is doing good work in this regard and is continually making rounds of these villages trying to persuade them to demolish all old buildings and erect good type new buildings.

LIVESTOCK.

Dogs, pigs and fowls were seen in all villages. This area was sadly denuded of livestock by the Japanese but they are slowly acquiring new stocks from other more fortunate villages in their own and other areas. The mission and Mr. Watson of Torokina have supplied the natives with some good quality pigs and fowls but great numbers of each are still required before these natives regain what was apparently (from their War Damage claims!) their pre-war figures of pigs.

AGRICULTURE.

Large gardens were to be seen in and around every village in this area. The floods which were raging during the period this area was patrolled caused great damage in any village that had any gardens near the rivers. Kakuau, manies, yams, bananas, tapiok, pawpaws pineapples and a type of wild taro were seen.

①

Pigs cause some damage to the gardens but this is only due to the natives' laziness in not fencing around their gardens. No cases of lack of food were seen in the entire Nagovissi area.

MISSIONS.

Three missions have native teachers working in this area. They are the Roman Catholic Marist Mission, the Seventh Day Adventist Mission and the Methodist Missionary Society. Only the Marist Mission have a European stationed in the area and he is Fr. Leonard Moran at SOVELE near LORO and BIRCI. Village schools are seen in most big villages and practically every village has its church be it ever so humble.

CARRIERS.

Prior to this patrol being carried out, a talk was had with many of the officials and as a result it was decided to recruit a line of sixteen natives, a couple from each village that had volunteers, and this line was to carry the patrol for the duration of the trip. This was done and was extremely satisfactory and all natives performed their duties very well.

TRADE.

Stick tobacco is much sought after by these natives. Other items such as knives and axes are not so popular as it is a poor individual who hasn't at least one of these articles. Mr. R. Watson of Torokina has a trade store at Loperi run by a native. The natives seem to like this arrangement as it saves them many hours travel down to the coast for any articles they may desire to purchase. Added to that, any native who has finished time on a plantation always seems to bring back more goods than he requires for himself and so the whole village gets a share. Tobacco is being grown for their own consumption but no cases of inter village trading was noticed in this or any other commodity.

ROADS.

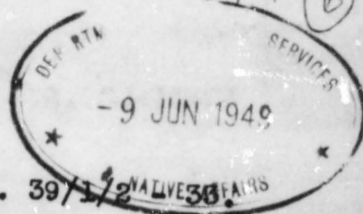
These appeared to have been very well kept prior to the heavy rains but when the patrol covered this area they were like small streams. The road from Jaba to Taruba was by far the worst. The trip from Jaba to Taruba on 6/1/49 took 5 hours 5 minutes whereas the return trip on 15/1/49 took 9 hours. Every river in the Nagovissi area had risen and the Orei and Jaba rivers had covered the road and in places cut it in two when the river changed its course.

GENERAL.

The Nagovissi area needs constant attention far more than any other area in the Buin Sub-district. Musiano can be trusted to carry out the Administration's policies only if he is under constant supervision. Another reason is the fact that three missions are working in this area and a repetition of the Mokokolio incident of last year is not to be welcomed. Nagovissi natives are shrewd and lean towards being cunning. They don't rush out to greet work with open arms being much more satisfied to sit down and let the work find them. The officials all complain of lack of cooperation in the village when it comes to work such as roads. Perhaps this lack of interest is due to our apparent lack of interest in them. A medical patrol should visit this area every year at least and in between times, a District Services patrol should see them.

...*Brian R. Conolly*.....
Brian R. Conolly P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA



File No. 39/1/2

RMF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

May 24, 1949.

The A/Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. BV. 9 of 1948/49

NAGOVISSI SUB - DIVISION

Attached please find a report of a patrol
conducted by Mr. B. Conolly, Patrol Officer.

Village Officials.

MUSIAMO's activities have been closely watched
over the past year and although he has been over-
enthusiastic at times, he has, on the whole, done good
work.

Livestock.

One well-bred boar has been sent to this area
for breeding purposes. Other pigs will be sent as
they become available.

BOKU Patrol Post has been re-opened and more
attention will be given to the patrolling of the NAGOVISSI
area.

R. M. Farlow
(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

1

IS. 30-14-23

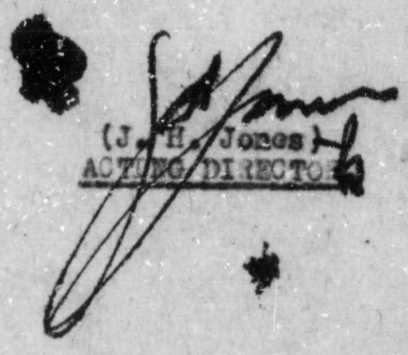
15th June, 1949.

District Officer,
SOHARA.

PATROL REPORT No. B.V. 9 of 1948/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the abovementioned
report and your comments are noted.

The report calls for no special comment.


(J. H. Jones)
ACTING DIRECTOR

RA

VI 7 4 1 5 6 9 7 8 2 1 0 5 1 2 1 0 7 1 8

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1949

- NAGOVISSI -

G.P. Papua-1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|---|----|---|---------------------|---|---------|---|------------------|---|-------|---|---------|---|----------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|--------|----|-------------|----|----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-15 | | Over 15 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | At Work | | Students | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | Adults | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | | | M | F | | M | F | | | | | | | | | |
| TENDAI | 7.1.49 | 3 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 13 | 4 | 13 | | | | | 13 | 3 | 12 | 13 | 16 | 12 | 61 |
| SIRUAI | " | 3 | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 25 | 1 | 20 | 2 | 17 | 3 | 11 | 5 | 21 | 22 | 63 | | |
| ERETEMBA | 8.1.49 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | | | 2 | | | | | | 7 | | | | | | 7 | 23 | 2 | 20 | 2 | 18 | 2.5 | 16 | 8 | 25 | 23 | 81 | | | |
| BSINO | 7.1.49 | | 2 | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 7 | 16 | 2 | 15 | 3 | 15 | 3 | 18 | 7 | 17 | 16 | 59 | | | |
| KURAVA | 8.1.49 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | 5 | 18 | 3 | 15 | 1 | 14 | 2.3 | 12 | 6 | 19 | 15 | 57 | | | |
| LOBO | " | 2 | 4 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 6 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | 7 | 35 | 2 | 30 | 2 | 31 | 3 | 38 | 28 | 34 | 31 | 139 | | | | |
| BIROI | " | 1 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | 2 | | | | 6 | 2 | | | | 6 | | | | | | 13 | 33 | 3 | 28 | 1 | 25 | 4 | 38 | 28 | 34 | 33 | 147 | | | | |
| BELO | 9.1.49 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | 5 | 1 | | | | | 7 | 26 | 10 | 19 | 2 | 17 | 3 | 16 | 22 | 21 | 21 | 89 | | | |
| NUKUI | 12.1.49 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 3 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 21 | 4 | 20 | 3 | 18 | 3.4 | 25 | 13 | 23 | 23 | 87 | | | |
| WAITABUNA | " | | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | 7 | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 4 | 28 | 3 | 25 | 3 | 23 | 3.5 | 14 | 14 | 21 | 26 | 83 | | | |
| LOPERI | 9.1.49 | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 6 | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 25 | 2 | 31 | | 29 | 3.2 | 33 | 25 | 24 | 36 | 124 | | | |
| UMAI | " | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 4 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 14 | 9 | | 9 | 3 | | 8 | 10 | 13 | 9 | 41 | | | |
| MOINO | 11.1.49 | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 3 | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | 17 | 1 | 14 | | 14 | 3 | | 14 | 9 | 17 | 13 | 55 | | |
| UKARU | " | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 3 | 13 | 8 | 5 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 9 | 19 | 6 | 17 | 3 | 19 | 3 | 24 | 19 | 17 | 22 | 88 | | |
| LOTARI | " | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 13 | 1 | 9 | | 7 | 4 | 17 | 11 | 18 | 13 | 59 | | |
| TAGURI | " | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 14 | 4 | 13 | 2 | 15 | 3.8 | 24 | 12 | 15 | 14 | 65 | | |
| BAKUPA | 10.1.49 | 5 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 3 | 8 | 8 | 7 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 34 | 5 | 29 | 4 | 29 | 3.9 | 52 | 25 | 43 | 38 | 165 | | |
| LOMARI | 12.1.49 | 2 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 3 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 11 | 1 | 11 | 2 | 10 | 3.1 | 7 | 11 | 14 | 17 | 50 | | |

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1949.....

- NAGUYISSI -

G.P. Papua-1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | | TOTALS * (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|--------|---|----------|----|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|---|----|----|---------------------|----|-----------------|---|------------------|----|-------|-----|---------|----|-------|-------------------------------|---------|---|----------|-------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|-------|------|--------|-----|-----|-----|----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | | Number of Child-bearing age | Average Size Family | Child | | Adults | | | | | | | | |
| | | | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | | | M | F | M | F | | | | | | | |
| SIANGI | 12.1.49 | 7 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 2 | 3 | | 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 11 | 34 | 5 | 31 | 1 | 28 | 4.1 | 45 | 24 | 39 | 32 | 144 | |
| NGEUA | " | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | 16 | 1 | 16 | 1 | 13 | 4.2 | 11 | 11 | 18 | 19 | 59 |
| IKORAMI | " | 1 | 2 | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 5 | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | 8 | 24 | | 25 | 3 | 21 | 4.3 | 29 | 14 | 21 | 26 | 97 | | |
| ARUWARU | 13.1.49 | 5 | 1 | | | | 2 | | | | | | | 1 | | 3 | 3 | 6 | 4 | 2 | | | | | | 4 | | | | | | | | | 14 | 37 | 4 | 37 | 3 | 24 | 4.7 | 37 | 28 | 42 | 41 | 154 | | |
| ANEKI | " | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 6 | 2 | | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | 23 | 3 | 27 | 2 | 19 | 3.3 | 33 | 20 | 24 | 26 | 103 | | | |
| ABONAMI | " | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | | | | 12 | 21 | 3 | 22 | 3 | 22 | 4.6 | 33 | 18 | 26 | 25 | 105 | | | |
| ANAM | " | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | 14 | 21 | 7 | 28 | 2 | 22 | 4.3 | 35 | 21 | 26 | 28 | 112 | | | |
| ERENI | 14.1.49 | 3 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 7 | 9 | 2 | 4 | 6 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 4 | 19 | 1 | 22 | 2 | 18 | 3.5 | 20 | 23 | 17 | 26 | 93 | | | | |
| UBANAVIA | " | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 5 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 3 | 13 | | 14 | 1 | 11 | 2.8 | 15 | 6 | 9 | 15 | 61 | | | |
| OMOGONARI | " | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 7 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 6 | 15 | 6 | 16 | 3 | 16 | 3.1 | 14 | 15 | 14 | 17 | 68 | | | | |
| EIRA | " | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 5 | 5 | 3 | 3 | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 13 | 2 | 12 | 1 | 12 | 3.2 | 15 | 15 | 12 | 13 | 57 | | | |
| KORO | " | 3 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | 6 | 23 | 1 | 18 | 2 | 18 | 3.1 | 23 | 17 | 24 | 24 | 94 | | | | |
| SIKORIVA | " | | | ≠ | | | ≠ | | | | | | | | ≠ | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 6 | 2 | 8 | 1 | 8 | 3.4 | 10 | 4 | 6 | 8 | 29 | | | |
| KABONAMI | " | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 6 | 1 | 4 | | 4 | 3.7 | 6 | 3 | 6 | 5 | 20 | | | |
| PEREI | " | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | 1 | 7 | 1 | 7 | 3.5 | 2 | 5 | 6 | 9 | 23 | | | | |
| TOKOKOLIO | 15.1.49 | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 10 | 3.2 | 7 | 4 | 9 | 10 | 36 | | | |
| ARUBA | " | | 5 | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | 3 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 12 | 35 | 5 | 34 | 5 | 32 | 4.1 | 32 | 25 | 45 | 44 | 150 | | | |
| | | | | 52 | 49 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 6 | 2 | 94 | 81 | 56 | 57 | 93 | 3 | 5 | 39 | 4 | 206 | 705 | 98 | 668 | 61 | 608 | | | 746 | 517 | 745 | 759 | 2900 | | | | | | | | | |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

(11)

Sub-district Office
KIETA
Kieta District.

20th May 1949.

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT

of

PATROL OF PAUBAKE PARAMOUNTCY, SUB-DIVISION OF
BUIH, EUIN SUB-DISTRICT, KIETA DISTRICT.

by

D.J.PARRISH ACTG. A.D.O.

OBJECTS:-

- (1) General routine patrol to determine morale, health, outlook and general aspects.
- (2) Census check and issue of new village books as per
- (3) Recording of any outstanding War Damage Compensation claims.

PERSONNEL

| | | |
|--------------------------|-------|---------|
| D.J.Parrish Actg. A.D.O. | | |
| N.G.P.F. Reg. No. | Gnst. | AKARORI |
| " " " | " | SIFAU |
| N.M.O. | | NONO |

SCHEDULE

| | |
|-----------|--------------------|
| Time Out: | 17th January 1949. |
| Time In: | 22nd " " |
| Duration | 6 days. |

TOPOGRAPHY

Gently rising ground from coast, overall general classification almost flat country.

Ground broken by a number of small streams but no very large streams in this area of any consequence.

Land very fertile. Temperatures static, mainly moderately warm. Rainfall medium heavy, fairly consistent.

LAST PRECEDING PATROL

Maabita, Mituai, Luagoa, Nekero 9/9/47, Koiregi, Ukahei, Mameromino 1 & 2 23/10/47, Kararu, Kugiogu, Moro, Kanaura 12/11/47, Kikimogu and Piarino 13/11/47.

60

DIARY

17 January 1949

0600 Departed Kangu per jeep.
 0635 Arrived Malabita village, village lined, census checked, health inspected, village inspected, gardens inspected.
 0915 Departed Malabita
 0930 Arrived Mituai. Procedure as at Malabita.
 1136 Departed Mituai.
 1150 Arrived Luagos. Procedure as at Malabita.
 1504 Departed Luagos.
 1516 Arrived Mamaromino No. 2. Procedure as at Malabita.
 1800 Departed Mamaromino No. 2.
 1812 Arrived " No. 1. Spent night.

18 January 1949

0547 Departed Mamaromino No. 1 per jeep
 0614 Arrived Koiragu village. Procedure as for Malabita
 0630 At Ukumai village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1030 Departed Ukumai village.
 1038 Arrived Mamaromino No. 1 village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1342 Departed Mamaromino No. 1 village per foot.
 1440 Arrived Kararu village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1700 Departed Kararu village.
 1757 Arrived Mamaromino No. 1. Spent Night.

19 January 1949.

0552 Departed Mamaromino No. 1 per foot.
 0623 Arrived Kugiogu village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 0837 Departed Kugiogu village.
 0857 Arrived Moro village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1205 Departed Moro village.
 1305 Arrived Kansaure village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1330 Departed Kansaure village.
 1410 Arrived Piarino village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1600 Departed Piarino village.
 1618 Arrived Kikimogu village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1830 Departed Kikimogu village.
 1852 Arrived Kansaure village. Spent night.

20 January 1949.

0545 Lined Kansaure village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1142 Departed Kansaure village.
 1242 Arrived Moro village.
 1320 Arrived Catholic Mission Turiboin. Inspected Mission Schedl etc.
 1600 Departed Mission.
 1620 Arrived Mamaromino No. 1. Spent night.

21 January 1949.

0550 Departed Mamaromino No. 1 per foot.
 0860 Arrived Nakaru village. Procedure as for Malabita.
 1030 Departed Nakaru village.
 1242 Arrived Mamaromino No. 1. Remainder of afternoon and evening spent completing old and new village books.

9

DIARY (cont'd)

22 January 1949.

A.M. Conference with all village officials and leading men in area. Issue of new books etc.

1400 Departed Mamaromino No. 1.

1530 Arrived Kangu.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

With the exception of the stretch of road through Petupauai Plantation which is in a shocking condition the remainder of the roads and bridges are in a very good state of repair.

It is possible to visit the following villages by jeep:- Malabita, Mituai, Luagoa, Mamaromino 1 & 2 and within five minutes walk of Umuai and Koiragu.

The roads serving all other villages are in excellent condition and quite adequate for jeep or heavy traffic, however the number of streams it would be necessary to bridge and the consequent upkeep of bridges would be more than was worthwhile.

Roads are almost absolutely level and make good walking or bicycling although to the writer the former is much more preferable and reliable.

TRACK TIMES

| From | To | per jeep | Walking |
|-----------------|-----------------|----------|----------|
| Kangu | Malabita | 30 mins. | |
| Malabita | Mituai | 10 mins. | |
| Mituai | Luagoa | 12 mins. | |
| Luagoa | Mamaromino No 2 | 5 mins. | |
| Mamaromino No 2 | " " 1 | 3 mins. | |
| " " 1 | Koiragu | 7 mins. | |
| " " 1 | Kugiagu | | 31 mins. |
| Kugiagu | Kanaura | | 30 mins. |
| Kanaura | Nekaru | | 40 mins |
| Kugiagu | Moro | | 20 mins |
| Moro | Kanaura | | 60 mins |
| Kanaura | Kikinogu | | 22mins |
| Kikinogu | Pierino | | 18 mins |
| Moro | Turiboiru | | 38 mins |
| Turiboiru | Kangu | 50 mins. | |

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

KANAURA

Village in two sections on good sites. Houses generally in very fair state of repair.

Luluai: NANAIO A quiet type, appears to be real leader of his village.

Tul Tul: MAUGHU Quiet but energetic and capable.

H.T.T. ARUKI Appears suitable.

- 4 -

(8)

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont'd)

KOIRACU

Village clean and tidy but a number of houses need minor repairs.

| | | |
|----------|-------|---|
| Luluai: | KADMA | } both appear to be reasonably capable. |
| Tul Tul: | PERAU | |

MAMAROMINO No. 1.

Paramount Paubake resides here. Village clean and well laid out.
Housing good.

| | | |
|-------------------|----------|---|
| Paramount Luluai: | PAUBAKE: | An excellent type, quiet reserved and intelligent. A native who with assistance should be able to do untold good amongst his people. A type who would benefit exceedingly by a trip to Australia. |
|-------------------|----------|---|

| | | |
|---------|---------|-----------------|
| Luluai: | MUKAI-I | Not impressive. |
|---------|---------|-----------------|

| | | |
|----------|--------|------------------------|
| Tul Tul: | KAROPC | Energetic and Capable. |
|----------|--------|------------------------|

MAMAROMINO No 2

Village clean and well kept. Houses on a whole good but two will need replacing in not too distant future. A few houses need minor repairs.

| | | |
|---------|--------|---------------------|
| Luluai: | MOKONO | Quiet but forceful. |
|---------|--------|---------------------|

| | | |
|----------|------|----------------------------|
| Tul Tul: | MAUT | Intelligent and energetic. |
|----------|------|----------------------------|

UKUMAI

Houses in need of repair and replacement generally, four new houses have been started and whole village gradually to be rebuilt.

| | |
|---------|-----|
| Luluai: | NIL |
|---------|-----|

| | | |
|----------|------|---------------------------|
| Tul Tul: | KIFU | Intelligent and energetic |
|----------|------|---------------------------|

KARARU

Village clean and neat. Houses with one exception new and well constructed.

| | |
|---------|-----|
| Luluai: | NIL |
|---------|-----|

| | | |
|----------|------|--|
| Tul Tul: | PAIS | Quiet but forceful and intelligent, the real leader of his little group. |
|----------|------|--|

MITUAI

Village clean and neat. Houses as a whole good with only two requiring minor repairs.

| | | |
|---------|---------|--|
| Luluai: | SIPILAU | Appears capable but does not seem to have complete control of his small group. |
|---------|---------|--|

MALABITA.

Village clean. New village not yet completed and considering rate of progress in the past it will be some time yet before it is finished.
Excuse, shortage of sac-sac.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS (cont'd)

MALABITA (cont'd)

| | | |
|---------|-----|---|
| Luluai: | WOP | A quiet but capable type. By hereditary right a very big man in the area. |
|---------|-----|---|

LUAGOA

Village in two sections a short distance apart and both sections are on good sites. Both sites clean and houses all in reasonable condition.

| | | |
|----------|----------|---------------------------------|
| Luluai: | TURUMANU | Quiet and appears capable. |
| Tul Tul: | KAROPO | Intelligent and energetic type. |

MORO

Village clean. Houses generally good but two in need of replacement in near future.

| | | |
|----------|--------|---|
| Luluai: | TAGUPA | Reasonably intelligent but a little slow at times and could be more forceful. |
| Tul Tul: | FUTUPO | An intelligent and energetic old fellow. |
| M.T.T. | KARAKO | Appears an intelligent and suitable type. |

PIARINO

Village on excellent site in process of being rebuilt and thirteen new houses of an ideal type are in varying stages of construction.

| | | |
|----------|-------|--|
| Luluai: | MEGI | A good official and the real leader of his village however at times inclined to be influenced too much by his mission allegiances. |
| Tul Tul: | SIPIM | Appears capable. |

KUGIOGU

Village clean but large bomb crater in centre of village not filled in sufficiently, contains water during rainy weather, this considered unhygienic and instructions issued for same to be filled in. Housing fair only, two houses need rebuilding and a third constructed of scrap iron considered most unhealthy, instructions issued for its replacement within a reasonable period.

| | | |
|---------|-------|---|
| Luluai: | NIL | |
| Tul Tul | LOBAI | An energetic type but not exceptionally bright. |

KIKIAGO

Village clean and well laid out. Whole village has been rebuilt and with the exception of four houses which require walls all new houses have been completed and are of excellent design and construction.

| | | |
|----------|--------|--|
| Luluai: | SIPI | A good reliable old official |
| Tul Tul: | SIKIRI | Energetic but not too bright at times. |
| M.T.T. | UPI | An energetic type and appears capable. |

6

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Cont'd)

NAKARU

Village clean and tidy, housing good.

| | | |
|----------|------|---|
| Lulusi: | POVI | } Both appear intelligent and energetic types |
| Tul Tul: | NOI | |

NATIVE CROPS AND GARDENS

After many attempts at replanting Taro, these natives have finally given up the idea of this crop ever making good again for some time to come.

Kaukau and Bananas are more than plentiful in the area and large gardens are now being planted on a commercial basis for sale to the Administration. Between 20,000 to 30,000 lbs of Kaukau and Bananas are produced for sale per month by this small group.

Other foods such as Mamis, Pawpaws, pineapples etc., are planted in smaller quantities sufficient to give a variety in diet.

The percentage of the green vegetable foods and even sibia grown is very small indeed. These natives would benefit greatly by an increase in the consumption of green vegetables.

With the exception of the villages Pierino and Kikimogu, which are off the beaten track, most villages were almost denuded of coconuts by the Japanese. For the greater part the palms destroyed have been replaced by planting of coconuts supplied by the Administration, however in a few instances this has not been done and some of the villages if they are to have an adequate supply of coconuts in later years could be encouraged to plant a few hundred more nuts.

As with most native agriculture there is no system whatsoever of crop rotation and with the large areas of gardens now being planted on a commercial basis the ultimate acreage over an extended period which has been cultivated will be very extensive. It will help these people considerably if they could be induced to plant peanuts or some similar crop in rotation to kaukau. As it is one area is generally suitable for about three crops only of kaukau, the first crop is excellent, the second crop reasonably good and the third crop is only fair.

The Buin-Siwai areas as a whole offer untold possibilities for the Agricultural Department, there being over 500 square miles of rich alluvial flat land.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK

To sum up the position in one word, NIL.

With the exception of a few domestic fowls, a few wild pigs, a small variety of opossum which is not plentiful and an occasional meagre catch of fresh water prawns from the small rivers and streams. This area has a very small supply of meat, this supply is in the main generally reserved for feasts and festive occasions.

These people would benefit greatly by the introduction of some suitable type of livestock such as pigs, goats, Javanese sheep and even cattle.

HOUSING

Housing conditions on the whole are good. The style, type of construction and durability of the houses are steadily improving.

5

HOUSING (Cont'd)

Malabita and Mituai villages are far behind the others in housing and although the excuse in both instances is a dearth of sac-sac, the writer thinks that ample time has elapsed for these two villages to have procured an adequate supply of same from areas where it is plentiful. The two villages have been paid War Damage Compensation and the sum received in all instances for houses destroyed during the Japanese occupation is more than enough to purchase sac sac for two houses at least.

Village layouts as a whole are excellent mainly due to the sustained efforts of Mr. Cole over the past two years.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Four natives were evacuated to the Native Hospital at Kangu.

Thirty one natives were listed with Yaws who were receiving treatment from the Catholic Mission at Turiboiru. A list of the names of all these natives was given to the nursing sister at the mission so that she could keep a check on them.

The health throughout the area with the exception of the odd cold is good.

Twins born about two months prior to the patrol at Kugiogu village are doing well. One baby only is being breast fed by the mother, the other is being fed on tinned milk (powdered "Sunshine") and strange to say the latter is in by far the better condition even though the mother seems to be a good strong and virile type and to have plenty of milk.

CENSUS

For complete figures see Appendix A.

Last census of this area was extended over a three month period September to November 1947, so taking the month of October as the mean for the last census the statistics are as follows:-

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Birth per annum | 28 per thousand approx. |
| Deaths per annum | 32 " " " |
| Population decrease per annum | 4 " " " |

From the above it will be seen that the situation is not too bright and the writer cannot see any indication that the figures will improve in the near future.

MISSIONS AND MISSION INFLUENCE.

Predominately Catholic with the odd sprinkling of Methodists although somewhat rare.

The Paramount is a Catholic but he has the most unusual and very creditable capacity of relegating religion to its right sphere and does not permit it to interfere unduly with his Administrative duties.

EDUCATION

This group has by far the largest enrolment per head of the population in the Sub-district for the Government School Buin and are eagerly awaiting the day when the school will be in full swing.

A very efficient primary school for both boys and girls is being conducted at Turiboiru Catholic Mission the former by Father Fingleton and the latter by Sister Catherine. They are both to be congratulated on their efforts.

(4)

NATIVE ARTS AND CRAFTS

The two villages of Kanaura and Mono are outstanding for their basket work, however with the odd exception very little is done elsewhere in the group.

In Mamoramino No.1 village a few of the new houses are decorated extensively by carving and painted designs in the typical Solomon Island style.

Nothing else of any note was noticed throughout the area.

ETIMOLOGICAL

The dialect spoken by this group is the same as that spoken by the whole Buin tribe. The writer has not been long enough in the area to give any extensive details re same.

The writer used to be very interested in native languages but has found his interest waning as the Administration policy on constant and rapid changes of scenery is not conducive to successful study in this sphere or in many others. One must confine himself in the main to superficial aspects and play second fiddle to the missions in the things which really count.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Claims were recorded for this group in 1947 and a big percentage have since been paid.

Two new claims were recorded for natives who were absent at the initial recording.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Taking into account both males and females there is more than one missionary to every 400 natives throughout the Buin Sub-district and the majority of these speak fluently the local dialects. There is a continual war waging between the missions, and the Administration to put it frankly is more or less considered as a unnecessary evil. As to the effect on the native people no more need be said.

One of the only native customs remaining in any force is the system of sister exchange and on one or two occasions in this group local affairs have been seriously disorganised by lack of understanding of this system by the young Catholic Priests and necessitating very judicious handling of the matter by the writer and Mr. Cole to straighten things out to the satisfaction of all parties concerned. The policy of the Catholic Mission seems to be Canon Law first and last particularly with the young and ardent evangelists.

The native situation as a whole throughout this group is good mainly due to the untiring efforts of the Paramount Paubake who has a very sympathetic understanding of his people's problems. He is handicapped however by the fact that he is not a hereditary chief although he is nevertheless held in high regard by his people. He is a real thinker and the ideal type of native to benefit greatly from a trip to Australia.

He is the chairman of a village council consisting of representations from all his villages and this council in its initial stages is functioning very successfully.

The last day of the patrol the writer was asked to preside as chairman at a meeting of this council. The writer gave an address on the aims and policy of the Administration and then Paubake and other members each gave short addresses after which many immediate problems at the moment confronting the group were discussed at length. Most matters were discussed most intelligently and the writer predicts a good future for this council once it becomes really organised.

3

NATIVE SITUATION (contd)

The last day of the patrol the writer was asked to preside as chairman at a meeting of this council. The writer gave an address on the aims and policy of the Administration and then Paubaka and other members each gave a short address, after which many immediate problems at the moment confronting the group were discussed at length. Most matters were discussed most intelligently and the writer predicts a good future for this council once it becomes really organised.

CONCLUSION :

Position of villages etc. unchanged since last patrol so please refer to map made on the last patrol of this area.

X.X

Appendix "A" -- Census figures.

Appendix "B" -- Report on N.G.P.F. Personnel.

Appendix "C" -- Report on P.H.D. Personnel.

James Ayado

(1. P. ...)
ACTING ...
1978/1979

①

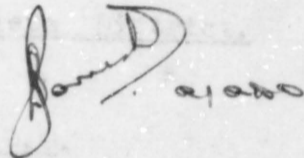
APPENDIX B.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL
ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. Constable AKARORI:- An intelligent, resourceful and energetic type.

Reg. No. " SIPAU " " " " "

Superintendent of Police D.S.30-14-26
PORT MORESBY.
Referred please.



(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 11/8/1949

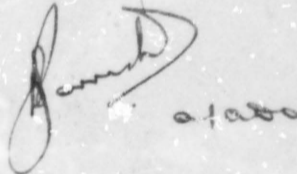
APPENDIX C.

REPORT ON MEDICAL PERSONNEL
ACCOMPANYING PATROL

S.N.M.O. NONO:- A keen intelligent type with an excellent knowledge of his work.

The Director,
Public Health Department,
PORT MORESBY.

DS.30-14-26



Referred please.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 11/8/1949

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

(17)

Sub-District Office,
KIETA,
Kieta District.

6th July 1949.

District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHAILO.

Patrol Report

of

Patrol of Paubake Paramountcy, Sub-Division of
Buin, Buin Sub-District, Kieta District.

by

D.J. Parrish Actg. A.D.O.

Attached hereto please find four copies of the
abovenamed.

The delay is regretted in submitting this report
however the writer has found it almost impossible to complete
same owing to the pressure of other work.

Another report of a patrol through the KONO Par-
amountcy by the writer whilst at Buin is almost completed
and will be forwarded on at the first available opportunity.

Days patrolled on this latter patrol totalled 20.



(D.J. Parrish)
Actg. Assistant District Officer.

Copy of Report to add Buin :

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/14/26
13

File No. 30/1/2 - 266.

RMF:MB.



District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

July 15, 1949.

The A/Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9 of 1948/49

PAUBAKE PARAMOUNTCY, BUIN SUB-
DISTRICT

Attached please find a report of a short
patrol conducted by Mr. D. Parrish, Acting Assistant
District Officer.

Native Crops and Gardens.

The Acting Assistant District Officer has
been instructed to encourage further planting of
coconuts in this area.

A supply of seed nuts will be sent to Buin
from the Administration Plantation at Kieta.

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "R. M. Ferlow".

(R. M. Ferlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

14

DS. 30-14-26

12th August, 1949.

SOHAWO

KIETA

BULK PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 49/49

Receipt is acknowledged of the above. It is pleasing to see that the natives are being encouraged to plant coconuts and that supplies of seed are to be made available. No doubt the officer will be instructed to see that the planting is properly spaced.

Etymological: It is rather surprising to read that the officer feels that he "must confine himself in the main to superficial aspects and play second fiddle to the Missions in the things which really count."

This smacks of defeatism and the officer may care to elaborate on what he calls "superficial aspects" and, "the things which really count."

It is gratifying to read that the general condition of the villagers is good.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.



1/17

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW - GUINEA.

File No : 30/1/1/11

Sub-district Office,
KIETA,
Kieta District.
May 25th, 1949.

The Actg. Assistant District Officer,
KIETA,
Kieta District.

PATROL REPORT OF PATROL TO KOROMIRA AREA
KIETA SUB-DISTRICT - KIETA DISTRICT.

AREA PATROLLED

Koromira Sub-Division of Kieta Sub-district, Kieta District.

OBJECTS

- (1) To record and investigate claims for Compensation for Death or Injury, and for Property other than Land.
- (2) Census check.

SCHEDULE

Time out : Wednesday April 16th 1949.
Time in : Sunday April 10th, 1949
On resumption of Patrol :-
Time out : Monday May 2nd 1949
Time in : Thursday May 19th 1949.

DURATION : 22 days

PERSONNEL

W.I. Westerman. P. O.
N.G.P.F. Regd. No. 5100B. Cpl NAMORA.
" " " 3132 Const TIBOK
" " " 3304 " DOMAT
" " " 3979 " BEREI
" " " 6723 " WALPENUM
" " " 4089 " MIRIRI
N.M.O. AWUKO to April 10th 1949.
On resumption of Patrol :
N.G.P.F. Regd. No. 3132 Const TIBOK
" " " 6723 " WALPENUM
" " " 4131 " TOM
" " " 4135 " GARUANU
" " " 3304 " DOMAT
N.M.O. AWUKO From 2/5/49 - 19/5/49.

INTRODUCTION

The area patrolled consists of the Southern Sub-coastal area South of Aropa Plantation to the Lulusi River.

The patrol was interrupted by the writer's recall to Kieta for other urgent duties.

The natives of this area suffered considerably at the hands of the Japanese, as A.I.B. parties were active in the area, and Japanese patrols caused considerable damage to native goods and livestock.

DIARY

6 April '49 1630 Departed Kieta per canoe.

7 " " 0215 Arrived MANGATI. Canoe paddlers paid off.
 0800 Inspected European residence at MANGATI Post.
 0845 Departed MANGATI per canoe.
 1115 Arrived Toimonapu Plantation.
 1300 Departed " "
 1435 Arrived TAKI village. Officials instructed of procedure re Census and War Damage for following day.

8 April 49 0630 Village lined. Medical Inspection. Census checked. Recording and Investigating War Damage claims.

9 " " 0600 To prewar beach site for counting of food tree claims and house measurements.

10 April '49 1000 Police Constable ex Kieta recalling writer.
 1130 Departed for Toimonapu Plantation.

10 April '49 1700 Arrived Kieta per canoe.

2 May 49 0815 Patrol resumed.
 0400 Departed Kieta per canoe.
 0900 Arrived ABOFA Plantation.
 11000 Departed " "
 11100 Arrived WI Plantation.
 11150 Departed " " per foot.
 1200 Arrived KOROMIRA Mission.
 1315 Departed " "
 1745 Arrived TOIMONAPU Plantation.

3 May 49 0630 Departed TOIMONAPU on foot.
 0800 Arrived TAKI. Investigation, counting of food trees continued.

4 May 49 As for May 3rd.

5 May 49 As for May 4th.

6 May 49 0600 Departed TAKI Rest House.
 1130 Arrived pre-war site NANEAKINA (hamlet of TAKI) on Luluai River. Camped. Food tree count continued.

7 May 49 Investigating and recording of claims.
 1430 Departed Luluai River.
 1900 Arrived Rest House.

8 May 49 Sunday. Observed.

9 May 49 0600 Departed TAKI.
 0730 Arrived AMAFO. Village lined. Census. Medical Inspection. Recording and Investigation of claims.

10 May 49 0600 Departed AMAFO.
 0645 Arrived SIOROVI. As for AMAFO.
 1045 Departed " "
 1125 Arrived PONDONA As for AMAFO.
 1300 Departed " "
 1330 Arrived KASIANA. " " "
 1730 Departed " "
 1805 Arrived MINANI. Camped.

gardens of all groups visited were more than adequate for their needs, the main crops being sweet potato, banana, pineapple, papaya, and a few yams. In isolated areas yam had grown but in the majority of gardens it has failed.

(1)

DIARY contd.

- 11 May 49 0600 Village of MINAMI lined, Census, Medical inspection, Recording and investigation of War Damage Claims.
- 1040 Departed MINAMI.
- 1125 Arrived KAMAROWI. As for MINAMI.
- 1400 Departed "
- 1445 Arrived MUNIAS. Inspections etc as for MINAMI.
- 12 May 49 0700 Departed MUNIAS.
- 0800 Arrived MANGATI. Investigating claims for food trees of PONDORA and ~~KIR~~ KASINNA groups.
- 13 May 49 As above for KASINNA and MINAMI groups.
- 14 May 49 Investigating food tree claims for KAMAROWI and MUNIAS groups.
- 15 May 49 Sunday. Observed.
- 16 " " 0600 Departed MANGATI.
- 0715 Arrived MANGONNA. Village lined, census, Medical inspection, Recording and investigation of War Damage claims.
- 1100 Departed MANGONNA.
- 1135 Arrived KORORO. As for MANGONNA.
- 1600 Departed KORORO.
- 1705 Arrived SIPUREI and FEIWANA.
- 17 May 49 0600 Villages lined, Census, Medical inspection. Recording and investigation of War Damage claims. Also investigated MANGONNA food tree claims.
- 1300 Departed SIPUREI and FEIWANA.
- 1400 Arrived IORO. As for SIPUREI.
- 1645 Departed IORO.
- 1830 Arrived IWI Plantation.
- 18 May 49 Food tree claims for KORORO, SIPUREI, IORO, and FEIWANA checked.
- 1630 Departed IWI Plantation.
- 1745 Arrived AROPA Plantation.
- 19 May 49 0700 Departed AROPA Plantation per canoe.
- 1000 Arrived Kieta.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native situation on the whole was very fair, the population having settled down reasonably well during the post-war period. Disturbing elements were present in the area, and the natives concerned were brought to the Actg. Assistant District Officer for his action.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Many enquiries were received by the writer as to whether the Taro pest problem has yet been solved. The natives were informed that every effort is being made to discover the cause of the "wilt".

As Taro was the prewar staple food, lack of it is felt by the natives of these groups. It was suggested to the writer that Taro shoots from the Government Experimental Plot at Kieta be given to the groups, to form a nucleus from which to start replanting the area. This idea is good, as the cost of buying the shoots from inland groups is fairly high ie: 2 shoots 1/- : but it was pointed out that while the "wilt" continued to effect shoots bought from inland groups, it would most certainly effect shoots from the Government Plot.

Gardens of all groups visited were more than adequate for their needs, the main crops being sweet potato, bananas, pineapple, paw-paw, and a few yams. In isolated cases Taro has grown but in the majority of gardens it has failed.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK contd.

Copra. Copra is being smoked by all groups and being sold to local planters. The groves in this ^{area} are very extensive, and enquiries were made whether the groups could band together and ship their copra direct to buyers, thereby increasing profits. The natives also enquired whether this could be arranged for them by the Government, also whether trade goods and supplies could be bought and shipped direct in return. The writer feels that this could be an opening for a co-operative movement, which, under supervision, could develop on a large scale.

LIVESTOCK.

All villages visited had ~~not~~ adequate numbers of fowls and dogs. Pigs are fairly plentiful in this area, and whenever one is required, it is caught by men and dogs in the bush near the village site.

Only two groups have attempted to domesticate wild pigs - namely MUNIAS and IORO. These two groups have built very strong fences enclosing a considerable area of ground, into which they have placed wild pigs captured while hunting. It is hoped that the off-spring of these will form a solid basis for the re-establishing of domestic herds as prewar.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

See Appendix "C".

EDUCATION.

All groups visited had native/and schools representative of the Roman Catholic and Methodist Missions. The standard does not appear to be particularly high, but at least serves as a basis for higher education.

Approximately one tenth of the population of all groups are at the Roman Catholic Mission School at Koromira. The ages of the natives at the school range from 12 - 20 years.

There are no natives attending Government Schools.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The main Government road which follows the beach to TOIMONAFU Plantation was in fair condition. Groups who had not cleared their sections of the road were asked to do so.

The Government bridal path between all villages visited was in good condition, the grass and undergrowth having been cut back some time before the writer's arrival.

As most of the travelling to TAKI was done per canoe, a report on bridges on the main Government road from Kieta to Iwi Plantation is not Possible.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

All groups visited have rebuilt their villages on new sites in the sub-coastal hills. Prewar all were situated on the beach, but now all are anything up to 2 - 4 miles inland. All houses built of native materials, off the ground.

TAKI

NANAKINA - Harlet Both sections clean and well laid out. Gardens good.

| | | |
|--------------|--------|--|
| Kukurai | Nil | Not needed. |
| Tul Tul | DURI | Prewar appointment - Helpful. |
| Med. Tul Tul | MARATA | Recent appointment. Middle aged, keen and helpful. |

AMAPO

Large village with two lines of well built houses. Area clean. Gardens good.

| | | |
|---------|-----------------|---|
| Kukurai | Nil | One to be appointed next Patrol. |
| Tul Tul | NUNOPI | Has been Official for 20 years, tries to be helpful, but is not reliable, |
| M.T.T. | None appointed. | |

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS contd.

SIOROVI Village in fair condition. Some houses in need of repair.
 Village area clean, gardens fair.

| | | |
|---------|-----------------|---------------------------|
| Kukurai | KAROVI | Very old but very helpful |
| Tul Tul | ANIS | Lazy and helpless. |
| M.T.T. | None appointed. | |

PONDONA Small clean well laid out village. Gardens good,
 To be appointed next patrol.

| | | |
|---------|--------|-----------------------|
| Kukurai | NI1 | Not needed. |
| Tul Tul | " | Very old but willing. |
| M.T.T. | TOROPO | |

KASIENA hamlet.
SIROWAI Prewar were separate villages, but have now combined owing
 to population decrease. Village clean and gardens good.

| | | |
|-----------------|-------|---|
| Tul Tul | DENGI | Very helpful, good honest type, has been in this position since German days. |
| Supervising MTT | KAHN | Young and inexperienced. |

MINANI This village was not up to standard - houses were in a state of
 disrepair and gardens not very clean. Were instructed to rectify
 these matters.

| | | |
|---------|---------|-----------------------------------|
| Kukurai | KOVEINU | Old prewar appointment, reliable. |
| Tul Tul | KEIWANA | Very helpful. |

KANAROVI
PIKA hamlet Both lines in good condition, houses and village area clean.
 Gardens good.

| | | |
|---------|--------|--|
| Kukurai | IRERO | Fine type, very helpful and intelligent. |
| Tul Tul | KAUATA | A trier. |

MUNIAS
CHENOVA hamlet Sites of these two about 300 yards apart. Both villages clean,
 have been rebuilt only recently. Both are fenced in to exclude
 pigs. Gardens clean.

| | | |
|---------|---------|-------------------------------|
| Kukurai | BELAKKI | Poor type, untrustworthy. |
| Tul Tul | PIRA | Very helpful and intelligent. |
| MTT | IPIMA | Lazy. |

MANCONNA
BONA hamlet Both villages clean and in good order. Gardens fair.

| | | |
|---------|--------|---|
| Kukurai | NI1 | Not needed |
| Tul Tul | SIAREI | Not very intelligent, old but tries to help |

KORORO Consists of two hamlets, both clean. Gardens fair, not very clear
 Old, not too bright.

| | | |
|---------|-------|-------------------------|
| Kukurai | KIERA | Good type, very useful. |
| Tul Tul | Ginta | |

SIFUREI Very poor village. Houses dirty, gardens fair. No latrines of
 any type in this village. Human excreta all around the area.
 The writer supervised the digging and construction of three
 deep pit latrines before leaving this village and issued
 instructions re cleaning up of village and area.

| | | |
|---------|-------|------------------------------|
| Kukurai | TIAKI | Too old, no authority. |
| Tul Tul | NI1 | To be appointed next patrol. |
| M.T.T. | MOIKE | Dirty, lazy and useless. |

PEIWANA Good line, village area clean, gardens average.

| | | |
|---------|--------|------------------------|
| Kukurai | MOKO | Lifeless. |
| Tul Tul | MATERU | Keen and very helpful. |

IOPO Small village, fenced to exclude pigs. Gardens and village area
 clean.

| | | |
|---------|--------|--|
| Kukurai | PASIKA | Old and not very bright. |
| Tul Tul | KOBANA | Intelligent, tries to help. |
| M.T.T. | DATUKU | Very old, therefore restricted in his activities. |

(6)

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS contd.

In the case of groups without Kakurais or TuTuls, the writer asked the groups concerned to nominate men who they wished to accept this responsible position. This was done, and the names with recommendations have been given to the A/A.D.O. for his information and action.

For List of Nominations see APPENDIX "B"

CENSUS

For complete figures see APPENDIX "A"
From these the following figures are obtained for the period from May 1946 to May 1948 :

Births.....39.8 per thousand

Deaths.....112.33 per thousand.

As the average size of the family is only 2.8, these figures are not too pleasing, but that is due, in the main, to the fact that the period following the end of the war has been most unsettling to all concerned.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

THE TIME at the disposal of the writer on this patrol was not great, and a thorough study of items under this head could not be made.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

Claims for Compensation for Death.

A total of 48 claims were recorded under this head.

Most deaths occurred as a result of a bombing raid by Allied aircraft on a hill, on which many natives of various groups were in hiding. Other claims were for those who died of hunger and cold due to them hiding from the Japanese in the bush.

Claims for Compensation for Property other than Land.

A total of 370 claims were recorded under this head.

All claims for coconut palms and fruit trees were fully investigated. This necessitated walking to the prewar beach sites, and also to other sites on the Luluai River where many coconut palms had been planted prewar.

As most of the villages visited were fairly close together, and their groves were, without exception, on the beach, investigation of all claims was conducted in the villages, and then all food trees were checked from a central point on the beach. This saved time which would have been spent in walking between the beach and Rest Houses.

Housing and prewar village sites were seen, and in most cases the piles on which the houses had been built were still visible. Thus it was a simple matter to measure the length, width etc of the houses, to form a basis for assessing the value.

Claims for pigs were very reasonable, as pigs were plentiful in the area prewar. Usually two independent witnesses were called to verify the claims of the native concerned.

Other items claimed for were fish nets, fish traps, pig nets, and household goods of native manufacture. These were checked by having the natives bring replicas of the article, and indicating to the writer the size of the one which he claimed to have lost.

Claims were prepared as per laid down instructions.

MISSIONS.

One Roman Catholic Mission Station is situated in this area, at KOROMIRA Point, and is staffed by a European Father and three European Sisters.

Mission influence extends over the whole of the area patrolled and beyond.

In some of the villages, native teachers of the

6

MISIONS Contd.

Methodist Mission are in charge of a Church and/or School, but they are controlled from the Mission Headquarters at Buin.

W. Ian Westerman

.....
W. Ian Westerman. P. O.

Appendices attached :

- | | | |
|----------|-----|---|
| Appendix | "A" | Census figures. |
| " | "B" | Report on N.G.P.F. personnel |
| " | "C" | Medical and Health |
| " | "D" | Report on Medical Orderly |
| " | "E" | Nominations for appointment of Kukurai and/or Tul Tul |

APPENDIX "B"

(3)

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO KOROMIRA SUB-DIVISION
6/4/49 - 10/4/49, 2/5/49 - 19/5/49.

Regd No. 5100B Corporal NAMORA

Does not profess to be Reliable, but not intelligent.

Regd No. 3132 Constable TIBOK

Sub-hospital operating in the area on the whole was very fair. The two
The writer feels that Good patrol constable, helpful and a hard worker.

Regd No. 3304 Constable DONAT

native natives who were Inclined to be lazy if not watched. and lists of
known, who were given to the Missionary at
Regd No. 3979 Constable BEREI

Regd No. 3979 Constable BEREI

Not very intelligent, but an honest hard worker.

Regd No. 6723 Constable WALPENUM

Is hard worker, but too forceful if not supervised.

Regd No. 4089 Constable MERIRI

Intelligent and hardworking Constable.

Regd No. 4131 Constable TOM

Very reliable, but has no initiative.

Regd No 4183 Constable GARUANU

Inclined to be lazy and slovenly if not watched.

W. Ian Westerman
W. Ian Westerman P.O.

APPENDIX "I"

REPORT ON NATIVE MEDICAL OFFICERS ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO KOROMIRA SUB-DIVISION
6/4/49 - 10/4/49, 2/5/49 - 19/5/49

N. M. O.

ATUKO.

Good Petrol N.M.O. Very willing, and is a hard worker.

W. Ian Westerman
W. Ian Westerman P.O.

APPENDIX "C"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

This report will of necessity be brief, as the writer does not profess to be experienced in this category.

Health in the area on the whole was very fair. The two sub-hospitals operating at TAKI and SIROWAI had 21 and 40 in-patients respectively. The writer feels that these two hospitals could be more effective if the M.T.T's in charge were more experienced.

A total of 153 NAB injections were given, and lists of names of natives who were suffering of Yaws was given to the Missionary at Koromira, who said that the Sister there would give the injections weekly.

Twenty-one natives were evacuated to the Native Hospital Kieta suffering from Yaws, T.U's, and two with influenza.

A marked reluctance to go to the Native Hospital Kieta was shown by most natives in the area, due to the distance from their villages.

The village of SIPUREI had no latrines of any description in the village, and the writer supervised the construction of three deep pit latrines on a suitable site in the village area. It was pointed out that dysentery could result from the practice of defecating in and around the village area, and that the practice was to cease.

Talks on village hygiene etc were given to all groups, and instructions as to the best methods re disposal of garbage etc were given.

The total of 19 deaths in TAKI within the last 12 months was not due to an epidemic of any kind,

After questioning by the writer, it appears that all died of MALARIA. The symptoms spoken of by the natives being a temperature rise, and an enlarged and sore spleen.

W. Ian Westerman
W. Ian Westerman. P.O.

APPENDIX "E"

①

NOMINATIONS RECEIVED FOR APPOINTMENT AS VILLAGE OFFICIALS → PATROL OF
KOROMIRA SUB-DIVISION

The map for KOROMIRA

Sub-Division is enclosed in the

| <u>Name.</u> | <u>Village</u> | <u>Remarks</u> |
|--------------|---------------------|--|
| KIAGO | AMAPO (as kukurai) | Fair type. Not over intelligent. |
| LERES | PONDONA " " | Good type. Has good war record. |
| AMARA | SIPUREI (as Tultul) | Should prove to be a good official if appointed. |

Cover pocket of this report

W. Ian Westerman

.....
W. Ian Westerman P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

30/1/11.
Sub-district Office,
KIETA,
Kieta District.
1/6/49.

30/1/11/25
(1)

The District Officer,
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

PATROL REPORT
KOROMIRA SUB-DIVISION - KIETA SUB-DISTRICT
By W. I. WESTERMAN P.O.

A few days after Mr. Westermans' return from patrol the writer visited the Koromira area to investigate the disturbing elements mentioned by Mr. Westerman.

Nothing of a very serious nature was discovered and the little trouble present in the area was due wholly to the lack of supervision, direction, and advice to these people in their efforts since the war.

The only patrol prior to this since the war was a hurried one early in 1946 and consequently these people were under the impression that they had been forgotten by the Administration; they are not the only ones in this Sub-district.

The writer intends to visit this area at regular intervals in the future and feels certain that the outlook of these people will improve rapidly.

The taro problem is identical with that prevailing almost throughout Bougainville, and natives far and wide are eagerly awaiting the solution to the problem by the Agricultural Department.

Although the natives are producing reasonable quantities of copra the overall production is by no means satisfactory as only a very small percentage of the extensive groves are being worked. The need for a co-operative officer is strongly felt not only in the Koromira area but throughout the Sub-district.

The E. M. A. Kieta accompanied the writer on his visit to Koromira and is laying plans for a medical campaign in the area.


The Catholic Mission School was visited by the writer and as far as could be judged appears to be an excellent institution and admirably conducted.

The village official situation could be improved and the writer will fully investigate and adjust this matter when he patrols the area in the not too distant future.

War Damage Compensation recording and investigation of Claims was admirably carried out by Mr. Westerman.

This patrol by Mr. Westerman was his first solo effort and he is to be congratulated on his work. He requires more experience in the handling of native affairs and he will be given every opportunity of obtaining this in future.

Census figures are not as pleasing as they could be, however Fr. Junker at Koromira Mission who keeps a very accurate record of native population figures informed the writer that the decline has been arrested during the past year and figures over recent months are much more heartening.


D. J. Parrish, Actg. A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

30/14/25
(13)

File No. 30/1/2 - 15

RMF:MB.



District Office,
BOHANO,
Kieta District.

June 25, 1949

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KOROMIRA SUB-DIVISION
KIETA SUB-DISTRICT

Attached please find a report of a
patrol conducted by Mr. I. Westerman, Cadet Patrol
Officer, together with the remarks of the Acting
Assistant District Officer, Kieta.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/14/25
14

PHD.18/4/12

Department of Public Health,
PORT MORFSEY.

3rd July, 1949.



D.D.S. & N.A. (2).

Reference Patrol Koromira, Sub-District Kieta.

It is desired to thank you for the information contained therein and to advise that the matter is referred to Medical Officer, Sohano for his information and any necessary action.

copy to go to
DO. KIETA.

(Signature)

(A.J. MAY)

Actg. DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

DS. 30. 14. 25

Minute for info to DO. Keta please
MINUTE, TO :
District Officer,
KIETA DISTRICT,
SOHANO

Forwarded for your information please.

(Signature)

(J. H. Jones)

ACTING DIRECTOR

D.S. & N.A.

28 7 49

10/17

DS 30,
Boku Patrol Post,
Buin Sub-District,
Kieta District.

6th May 1949.

Patrol Report No. 1

Report of a Patrol to the Banoni and Baitsi Areas.

Officer Conducting Patrol C.W. Liddle C.P.O.

Area Patrolled. Banoni and Baitsi Areas.

Objects of Patrol General routine work, issuing and compiling new Village Books where necessary and recording the census figures.

Duration 30th April to 5th May six days.

Personal Accompanying

Reg. No. 3400 Const BALEME.

Reg. No. 2261 Const KUNDI.

N.M.O. NUNUM.

Introduction.

As well as patrolling the Banoni and Baitsi Areas, six villages were patrolled in the Siwai Area. This was the writer's first patrol in this area so the patrol was not hurried and so got to know the natives better.

Diary.

30th April Departed Boku Patrol Post 9-30am, arrived HORINA Village at 11 am. Lined the village compiled New Village Book, recorded census and inspected the village. Departed HORINA 1-30pm, heavy rain was encountered soon after leaving HORINA, arrived SIMANAI 2pm. When the rain eased SIMANAI Village was lined, a new Village Book was issued and compiled, census recorded and village inspected. Stayed the night at SIMANAI rest house as the rain was too heavy to push on.

1st. May Departed the rest house at SIMANAI at 6-15 am arrived KUMUKI Village at 8-30 am. A new Village Book was issued and compiled, census recorded and village inspected. Departed KUMUKI AT 8 AM arrived KIMAKU AT 9-15, a new Village Book was issued and compiled, census recorded, and village inspected.

2nd. May As the villages of TOKONOHU and HAISI are close by, these villages were visited, issued with new Village Books, census recorded and the villages inspected. Stayed the night at the rest house at TOKONOHU.

2nd. May

Departed the rest house at TOKOKOITU 5-45am. arrived DARARA Village at 7-15 am. a new Village Book had been issued previously by an other Officer, census recorded, and village inspected. Departed DARARA at 8-10 arrived MARIGA Village at 9 am. This village was lined, census recorded and the village inspected. A new Village Book had been issued previously by another Officer.

The patrol was held up here, as the road through to MATSUNKEI was flooded, because of the sea backing up the mouth of the UHAI river, this made the water too deep for the carriers to walk through along the road. Slept at the rest house at MARIGA.

3rd May

Departed MARIGA Village at 6-30 for MATSUNKEI. The water along the road had gone down somewhat but in quite a lot of places the water was at least five feet deep. Arrived at MATSUNKEI at 10-45am. Census was compiled and the village was inspected. Departed MATSUNKEI at 2-20pm. arrived MAMAREGU Mission at 4-20pm. Stayed the night at the mission.

4th May

Departed MAMAREGU at 1-15pm. arrived at MOSIGETTA Village at 4-20 pm. Lined MOSIGETTA Village compiled new Village Book, recorded the census and inspected the village. Stayed the night at the rest house at MOSIGETTA.

5th May

Departed MOSIGETTA at 6-30am. arrived LAVORO Village at 7-15am. The New Village Book was compiled, census recorded and village inspected. Only a few minutes walk to the combined Villages of BOKU and PIKEI. The new Village Book was compiled, censuses were recorded, and village was inspected. Departed from these two Villages at 10am arrived Boku Patrol Post at 10-30am.

Native Affairs.

The majority of the villages visited were fairly clean and the housing was good. There were however a few exceptions to this statement. In some of the villages the appearance of the whole village was spoilt by one or two dilapidated looking houses. In most cases these dilapidated looking houses belonged to a native away working and the other natives don't bother about repairing them and just leave the house until it falls down.

In another village, the village of KUMUKI everyone had a house except the deceases TULFUL's wife and her children, who had no one to build her a house. At the time of the patrol she and her children were living in an old house-cook. When asked why they didn't build a house for the widow and her children, they said they hadn't thought of it, but now that it was brought to their notice they would build her a house. This instance and several other instances shows that a real community spirit is somewhat lacking in their village, it is not because they forget to do these things, it is just that they do not think to do them.

The natives of DARARA VILLAGE are building a new village on a site close by. They are going to build houses for everyone before they shift to the new village. The new village should be finished in a month or so and will be an improvement on the old village.

On these ~~places~~ whole these people are keeping ahead, in the building program. When a house has started to deteriorate a new house is begun to be built by the owner before the old one gets too bad. In this matter they are able to keep their villages fairly neat and tidy, except as said before sometimes the whole appearance is spoilt by one or two dilapidated houses.

The natives don't seem to have many disputes amongst themselves, and even then most of them are settled by their village Officials. The fact that these villages run smoothly is because of their village Officials, who are keen about their work.

The food position also is very good, everyone has an ample supply of food and in most cases they have a surplus.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

The natives of this area have large crops of kaukau, tapioca and bananas. There is no food shortage, some of the villages have a surplus of food. Some rice had been planted at KUMUKI, but at this time it was only a few inches high. Rice has also been planted at other places and it appears to be doing well. All of the natives in this area are very keen about growing rice and the future of growing rice. The only thing that stops them from growing a lot of rice is the absence of a rice huller. If a manual huller was put on this station it could be used by the natives of Siwai, Banoni, Baitsi and Nagovissi.

Every village in this area has a few pigs except the village of MATSUNGI. However none of them have very many only two or three to each village at the most. Fowls are more plentiful and all of the villages have their fair number of fowls.

EDUCATION Schools and Teachers.

There are two schools in this area, one at the Catholic Mission Mamaregu which is an Agricultural School and one at SINANAI, which is run by two Catholic Mission Teachers. Father Schlieker is in charge of the school at Mamaregu and has quite good experimental plots of rice. He has a rice huller to hull his rice when it has ripened. Also if any natives want to hull their rice, they can bring it to him and he will do it for them.

The school at SINANAI is for the young children from villages close by. This school has its own gardens and so is self supporting as regards food. In the area set aside for the school buildings, there are dormitories, dining room and classroom. These two teachers seem to be doing a good job in helping the young ones to read and write.

Roads and Bridges.

The old Army roads used during the patrol are gradually breaking up and becoming very muddy, when there is the lightest shower of rain. The roads that were constructed by laying planks on the ground are also finished and the planks have all rotted away or partly rotted away. The old Army Road from MAIWARAKA to MOSIGETTA is almost done and it is not possible to use any vehicle along this road now without any success.

During this patrol a few old Army Bridges were used, it was noticed that the bridges constructed of Iron were still in good order, The bridges which were constructed of wood are deteriorating quickly and soon the last of this type of bridge will have collapsed.

Village Officials.

As mentioned earlier the majority of the Village Officials are doing a good job and are keen about their work. There is only one Official who is not keen about the job and that is the Luluai of HAIKI Village. He said that he didn't want the job in the first place and is not interested in the work. He was encouraged to and make an attempt at it again. It is recommended that if he is still not interested in the work that he is changed and the position is given to someone more reliable. The lack of interest this Official showed on inspecting the village and without a doubt it was the worst village seen on the patrol.

Anthropological.

At present the native custom of land inheritance is of particular interest, as negotiations are being made for the purchase of the site for Boku Patrol Post.

In this area inheritance of land is patrilineal. The female however has an equal right with the males during her lifetime. Therefore if the land is to be disposed

of the male and female members of the family must all be consulted and all must receive an equal share in the proceeds if the land is sold.

When a female member of the family dies her share of the land reverts to the children of the male members. If a female is an only child and her father is an only child, she can inherit his land. Then if she has a son he inherits his mother's land as well as his father's land.

War Damage Compensation.

No War Damage Claims were recorded or paid.

Missions.

The only mission in this area is the Catholic Mission at Manaregu. This mission is in the charge of a priest, Father Schlieker and two nurses. This mission operates over almost the same area as was covered during this patrol.

This mission has a hospital which is run by the two nurses, they are particularly interested in the native women and native children.

There is also an Agricultural school Father Schlieker being in charge of this. He has several experimental plots of different crops growing. Also he has some good pigs there and he is expecting to be getting some cattle very shortly.

C. W. Liddle

C. W. Liddle.

C.P.O.

Medical And Health.

(5)
The general health of the people in this area is fairly good. They are quite close to two hospitals, the hospital at Mamaregu and the hospital at Boku. These make good use of these hospitals and so rarely have any really bad sores.

C. W. Liddle
.....
C. W. Liddle. C. P. O.

Report of members of Native Constabulary Accompanying the Patrol.

Reg. No. 3400 Const BALEME.

This constable acted as the senior constable on patrol. He carried out his duties willingly and cheerfully.

Reg. No. 2261 Const KURDI.

This constable also carried out the duties allotted to him willingly and did a good job looking after the cargo.

Superintendent of Police,
PORT MORESBY.

DS. 30-14-27

Referred please. The above is an extract from Sohano Patrol Report No.1 of 49/50.

(I. F. Champion)
Acting Director

D.S. & N.A.

14/9/49.

M. Hiddle

Year: 1949

BANDONI AREA

G.P. Papua-1047/12.49

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|--------|---|---------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|----|---|-----|-----------------------------|-----------------|---|------------------|------------------|-------|----|---------|---------|-------|------------------------|-----------------------------|---|----------|-----------------------------|-------------|-------|----|--------|----|----|
| | | | | 0-1 Mo. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-18 | | Over 18 | | Females in Child Birth | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | Males | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child bearing age | | Child | | Adults | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | | M | F | M | F | | |
| DARARA | MAY 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 5 | | | | | | | 1 | 3 | 6 | 12 | 2 | 19 | 1 | 21 | 4 | 5 | 13 | 10 | 15 | 24 | 67 |
| MARIGA | " | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | 4 | | | | 1 | | | | 14 | 47 | 13 | 27 | 1 | 37 | 3 | 32 | 17 | 16 | 55 | 55 | 143 | | |
| LATSUNKEI | " 3 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | 15 | 5 | 11 | | 14 | 3 | 5 | 7 | 11 | 14 | 16 | 48 | | |
| | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 2 | 3 | 1 | 9 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | | | 42 | 74 | 20 | 57 | 2 | 72 | | | 43 | 37 | 84 | 95 | 148 | | |

Year.....1949.....

BAITSI AREA

G.P. Paper-1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | Females in Child Birth | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|----------------|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|---|------------------------|------------|---|-----|---|-----------------------------|---|------------------|---|------------------|---|---------|---|---------|---|------------------------|-----------------------------|----|----------|-----------------------------|-------------|-------|----|--------|----|----|----|----|----|---|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|
| | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | Males | | | Females | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | | Child | | Adults | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | | | | M | F | M | F | | | | | | | | | | | |
| MOSIGETA | MAY 4 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | 14 | 34 | 2 | 34 | 2 | 32 | 3 | 7 | 29 | 24 | 40 | 36 | 129 | |
| LAYORO | " 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 3 | 12 | 8 | 13 | | 13 | 3 | 9 | 9 | 9 | 17 | 20 | 55 |
| BOKU | " | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 3 | | | 3 | 1 | | | | | | | | | 3 | | | | | | 6 | 17 | | 17 | | 13 | 3 | 4 | 16 | 5 | 15 | 18 | 54 |
| PIKEI | " | 2 | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 8 | 3 | | | | | 6 | 27 | 1 | 26 | 1 | 24 | 3 | 2 | 13 | 16 | 25 | 26 | 80 |
| | | 4 | 5 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | 8 | 3 | 5 | 7 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | 14 | 3 | | | | | 29 | 90 | 11 | 90 | 3 | 82 | | | 67 | 54 | 97 | 100 | 318 |

Year.....1949.....

SIWAI AREA

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

| VILLAGE | DATE OF CENSUS | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | | | | | | MIGRATIONS | | | | ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK | | | | LABOUR POTENTIAL | | | | FEMALES | | Average Size of Family | TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) | | | | GRAND TOTAL | | | | | | |
|---------|----------------|--------|---|----------|---|----------|---|-----|---|-----|---|------|---|---------|----|------------------------|----|----|---|-----------------------------|----|-----------------|----|------------------|----|-------|----|---------|----|------------------------|-----------------------------|------|---------|-----|-------------|----------|-----------------------------|-------|---|--------|---|
| | | | | 0-1 Mth. | | 0-1 Year | | 1-4 | | 5-8 | | 9-13 | | Over 13 | | Females in Child Birth | | In | | Out | | Inside District | | Outside District | | Govt. | | Mission | | | Males | | Females | | | Pregnant | Number of Child-bearing age | Child | | Adults | |
| | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | | | | M | F | | |
| | | 1949 | | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | | M | F | M | F | M | F |
| HORINU | Apr 30 | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 7 | 5 | | 3 | | | | 16 | 6 | 14 | 20 | 6 | 20 | 20 | 3.4 | 13 | 11 | 17 | 26 | 67 | | | |
| SINANA | " | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | 7 | 2 | 8 | 8 | 3.44 | 9 | 1 | 10 | 22 | 32 | | | | |
| KUMUKI | May 1st | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 | 10 | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 4 | 12 | 4 | 14 | 14 | 3.54 | 10 | 6 | 15 | 16 | 47 | | | | | |
| KIMAKU | " | 4 | | | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 3 | 2 | 5 | 11 | 4 | 17 | 17 | 3.23 | 7 | 10 | 16 | 18 | 51 | | | | | | |
| HAI SI | " | 2 | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | 3 | 1 | 3 | | 3 | | | | | | | 4 | 19 | 2 | 18 | 1 | 18 | 3.11 | 5 | 9 | 20 | 18 | 52 | | | | |
| TOKENAI | " | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 4 | | | | | | 4 | | 6 | 16 | 7 | 18 | 1 | 18 | 4.06 | 10 | 15 | 14 | 22 | 61 | | | | |
| | | 9 | 8 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 9 | 16 | 5 | 15 | 14 | 7 | 1 | 24 | 12 | 37 | 85 | 25 | 95 | 2 | 95 | | 54 | 52 | 92 | 112 | 310 | | | | | | | |

Copy for P.H.D

Medical And Health.

The general health of the people in this area is fairly good. They are quite close to two hospitals, the hospital at Athmerga and the hospital at Boku. These make good use of these hospitals and so rarely have any really bad sores.

C. W. Middle
.....
C. W. Middle, C. P. O.

Fragment of a table from an adjacent page, showing columns for names and dates. Visible text includes "HARRIS", "IRVING", and "MIDDLE".

11

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/1/6 - 421.

RMF:MB.

District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

August 23, 1949.

The Actg. Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/1949-50

BANONI and BAITSI SUB-DIVISIONS.

Attached please find a Report of a Patrol conducted by Mr. C. W. Liddle, Cadet Patrol Officer, together with remarks of the Actg. Assistant District Officer, Buin Sub-District.

Native Agriculture.

The natives are most anxious to grow rice but their enthusiasm should be restrained until proper provisions can be made by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries to give the natives instruction as to its planting, harvesting and provide machinery for hulling the seed.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAFUA - NEW GUINEA

File 30/1. (10)

Sub-District Office,
BUIN,
KIETA DISTRICT.

27th July, 1949.

District Officer,
SCHANO.


PATROL REPORT - BOKU PATROL POST No. 1

Attached please find a patrol report submitted
by Mr. C. W. Liddle.

This patrol was the first Mr. Liddle conducted
since his posting to the Boku Post and was intended to give
him a general idea of the area and type of native and, at
the same time, advise natives that the Post had again been
opened with a European.

The value of the patrol to the area is far
greater than the report would indicate and I feel that with
more experience Mr. Liddle will be able to recount in detail
his observances and to permit others to fully appreciate his
efforts.

Mr. Liddle has carried out his instructions
carefully and is to be recommended on conduct of this first
patrol.


.....Actg. A.D.O.
(Robt. R. Cole)

17

30-14-27

14th September, 1949.

Acting District Officer,
Kieta District,
SCHANO.

Patrol Report - No.1/1949-50 Sub District
DUIN - Kieta District.

This patrol was of a routine nature and does not call for any special comment.

For his first patrol Mr. Liddle, operating independently, appears to have done very well.

J. J. Chapman
(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director.

RA

DS 30,
Boku Patrol Post,
Buin Sub-District,
Kieta District.

31st May 1949.

Patrol Report No. 2.

Report of a Patrol to the Nagovissi Area.

Officer Conducting Patrol C. W. MIDDLE. C. P. O.

Area Patrolled NAGOVISSI AREA.

Objects of Patrol Compiling new Village Books, recording of census, recording War Damage Claims and to investigate rumours of a high infant mortality rate.

Personell Accompanying.

Europeans A. H. PINKERTON. E.M.A.

Natives. Reg. No. 3400 Const. BALEME.

Reg. No. 4021 Const. MOROHE.

Reg. No. 2261 Const. KUNDI.

Reg. No. 4148 Const. TABUNA.

N.M.O. MAIOKO.

Introduction.

This patrol was a combined ~~pa~~ Medical and D.B.S. patrol to enable the rumours of a high infant mortality rate to thoroughly investigated. The rumours proved to be true, especially in the places further away from this station.

Also a village which has not been lined since before the war was lined and issued with a new book.

Diary

11th May Departed Boku Patrol Post accompanied by Mr. A.H. Pinkerton at 11am. Arrived SISIRUAI at 1-30 pm. Lined the combined villages of SISIRUAI and MOSINO, compiled new Village Books and recorded the census. Slept at SISIRUAI rest house.

12th May Departed SISIRUAI rest house at 7-30 arrived at the combined villages of BERETEEMBA and KARAUARA at 8-30 am. Both of these villages were inspected, books compiled and the census recorded. Departed BERETEEMBA at 9-55 am. arrived MENDAI, 11-30 am. This village was inspected, census recorded and book was compiled. Departed MENDAI Village at 12-15pm, arrived TARUBA 1-30 pm. This village was lined, Village Book was compiled, census recorded and the village was inspected, also their new Village site. Slept the night at TARUBA rest house.

- 13th May Departed TAPUBA at 9-45 am. arrived MOKOKOLIO Village 11 am. This village was lined, census recorded, book compiled and inspected. Departed ~~MOKOKOLIO~~ MOKOKOLIO at 11-40 am. arrived BOLIOKO 12-10 pm. The following villages were lined, books compiled and census recorded KORO, PEREI, SIKORIUA, LEIRA, KANONAMI and KUTINAI. KUTINAI Village was the first time it had been lined since the war so a new Village Book was issued to this place. Slept at the rest house at BOLIOKO.
- 14th May Dept. BOLIOKO at 7-30 am arrived PURANAVIA AND MOMOGANARI Villages 7-45 am. ~~Departed~~ Both of these Villages were inspected, books compiled and census was recorded. Departed these two villages at 9-30 am. arrived WARU-WARU Village at 10-10 am. Slept WARU-WARU.
- 15th May In between the heavy showers WARUS-WARU and BEREBEKI villages were lined, and census was recorded. These two villages had been inspected the previous day. Slept. WARU-WARU.
- 16th May Dept. WARU-WARU at 7-15 am. arrived STANEKI 7-35 am, LABONAMI 7-55 am, arrive PANAM 8-5 am. arrived LABABAM 8-5 am. Lined ~~at~~ LAMBALAM, recorded census, inspected Village. Compiled new Village Book and recorded War Damage Claims. The villages of ~~xxx~~ PANAM, LABONAMI and STANEKI were lined, inspected, and their census recorded on the return journey ~~from~~ LAMBALAM to WARU-WARU rest house. Slept WARU-WARU.
- 17th May Dept. WARUWARU at 7 am. arrived at the Village of BAKORAM No. 2. 7-30 am. This village, was lined census recorded and villages inspected, also book was compiled Dept. BAKORAM No. 2. 8-25 am. arrived OSTANGI Village at 8-40 am. Lined the village, Village Book was compiled census recorded and village was inspected. The village of ANGEHA is combined with OSTANGI and it was also lined and the census was recorded. Dept. OSTANGI 10-25 am. arrived NUKUI Village 11-5 am. NUKUI was lined. Village Book compiled, census recorded and the village was inspected. Dept. NUKUI Village at 12 am. arrived WAITABUNA at 1 pm. Slept. at WAITABUNA.
- 18th May WAITABUNA Village was lined, VILLAGE Book was compiled and the census was recorded. Dept. WAITABUNA at 8-15 am arrived LOPERI at 9-45 am. The villages of LOPERI AND LOMARI were lined here, Village Books were compiled, census recorded ~~xxxxxx~~ and the village inspected. Dept. LOPERI at 11-55 am. arrived AUMARI Village at 12-15 pm. The census of this village was recorded, Village Book compiled, and the village was inspected. Dept. AUMARI ~~12-15 pm~~ 1 pm. arrived BAKUPA at 1-15 pm. Slept. BAKUPA.
- 19th May The two villages of BAKUPA and TAGURI were lined, census recorded & Villages Books compiled. Dept. BAKUPA 11-30 am arrived MOINO, LOTARI and UKARU at 12-15 pm. Here the villages of MOINO, LOTARI and UKARU were lined census recorded and Village Books compiled. Returned to BAKUPA and slept. the night at BAKUPA. ~~xx~~
- 20th May Dept. BAKUPA 7 am. arrived SOVELLE 8-30 am. Spent the day at SOVELLE as there were very heavy rains and it was too wet to line any villages.
- 21st May Dept. SOVELLE at 7-30 am arrived LORO Village 7-40 am. This village was lined, census recorded, Village Book compiled, and village inspected. Dept. 8-35 am arrived rest house BIROI 9-5 am. Spent the rest of the day straightening a few problems, and a few queries. Slept BIROI.

22nd. May

Lined BIROI Village, recorded census and compiled new Village Book. Dept. BIROI 8am arrived BELO Village 8-15am., this village was inspected, new Village Book compiled and census was recorded. Dept. BELO 9-10 am. arrived BAKORAM No.1 9-40 am. village was inspected, census recorded and new Village Book was compiled. Dept. BAKORAM No.1. 10-30 am arrived BIROSI Village 11-15am. village was inspected, census recorded and new Village Book was compiled. Dept. BIROSI at 11-45 am. arrived Boku Patrol Post 1pm.

Native Affairs.

At present in the Nagovissi Area, there appears to be a general movement amongst the villages, which were grouped together after the war, to separate and return to their own prewar sites. For example after the war at a site BOLIOKO there were grouped the villages of KORO, PEREI, SIKORJUA and KABONAMI, all of these ~~places~~ villages are now returning to their own sites and are building new villages. When they have all gone back to their own sites, there will be no natives living at BOLIOKO and it will only be used as a meeting ground for these villages. It is good to see the natives returning to their own ground, but it is also a shame to see the big villages split up, as the natives seem to be better off in the larger villages. On patrol it was noticed that it was the bigger villages which were increasing, whereas the smaller villages were on the whole remaining more or less static as regards population.

In quite a number of villages, BIEREKI, WARU WARI, SIANEKI, PANAM, LABONAMI, BAKORAM No.2, OSIANGI, and ANGENIA, AUMARI and BAKUPA, there are ~~quite~~ natives who are living in the bush in small cook houses with earthen floors. In most cases it is the fault of the Village Officials who are not strong enough to keep them in the village. Other Officials themselves live in the bush and do not set a good example for the rest of the natives. In quite a few cases such as at SIANEKI and AUMARI it is caused by religious differences. The Tul Tul in both of these cases belongs to a different religion to the KUKURAI each of them having their followers. The TUL TUL not having any ground ~~has put his~~ in the village has put his teacher on his own ground in the bush, then he and his followers go and live in the bush with the teacher.

This type of thing disrupts the community life of the village and causes ~~between~~ ^{friction} between the parties. The natives who live in the bush do not take care of themselves as they should and live in hovels and sleep on leaves ~~laid~~ ^{laid} on the ground. They are generally dirty and have more sores and sickness than the other natives who are living in the villages. It was also where the natives were not living in villages that there was a high infant mortality rate. This was found to be caused mainly through the infants getting fever or influenza through being not properly looked after and then sleeping on the cold damp ground. One way to reduce the infant mortality is to get the natives to live in properly constructed houses and if the child is sick to take it to a hospital. All the disadvantages of living in the bush were pointed out to the natives and proof was given to them showing them how much better off the natives living in good villages were as compared to them.

At some of the ~~the~~ ^{the} places, BIEREKI and OSIANGI, for instance, the village looks as if it is just being built, there being completed and half completed houses but none of them have cook houses or are any of them occupied. These are built to deceive a patrol passing through, but if they are examined it is easily seen

that they are not used. Another difference is that the villages that are lived in generally have a house in the middle of the village where the men gather to talk, where as none of these villages had such houses.

There was one village, KUIKUI which lined for the first time since before the war. The Village Officials who were appointed prewar have since died, so a native who has the most influence was appointed as a temporary Kukurai. This village was not visited on this patrol, and the natives lined with the other villages at BOLIORO. By the time the next patrol passes through this area the village will be completed, also a road to the village will be made.

Earlier this year there were big floods in the Nagovissi and enquiries were made at all of the villages as to whether they were short of food caused by the loss of gardens. The natives reported that though they were a little short of food, they did not starve as they supplemented their diet with foodstuffs from the bush. The village of TARUBA was flooded out so now they have almost completed a new village on much higher ground. The writer gave some advice as to the lay out of the village and it should be a great improvement on the old one.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

The main food crops in this area are kaukau, bananas, tapioca and corn. Corn grows particularly well and the natives get a good return for their work in planting it. Only one village enquired about the growing of rice that was the village of SUSIRUAI, they don't seem to be as keen as the SIMAIS are re planting rice.

The majority of the villages have only a few pigs, but some villages such as LOBERI and BIRCI have quite a number and the natives of these two villages sell pigs to other natives. The Govt. boar is now at LORO Village and is being very well looked after and every care is taken with it. As yet none of the sows serviced by the boar have had litters, but some of the sows are due to have litters very shortly.

Fowls were plentiful in all of the villages.

Medical and Health.

The comments on health are very brief as Mr. Finkerton C.M.A. Buin will be submitting a fuller report on this subject. There appeared to be more sickness amongst the children up to about five years old, than any other age group. The health of the adults was fair although there were a few who had a few bad sores. Mr. Finkerton is setting up two hospitals in the Nagovissi one at WAITABUNA and one at MOENO, these two hospitals will be more accessible to the natives. It is also hoped that through these hospitals more medical attention will be able to be given to the children in and effort to reduce the high infant mortality rate in some villages.

Education.

Apart from the village schools run by native teachers there is a school at the Catholic Mission SOVELLE. This school is run by Father Moore who has native school teachers. There are quite a few

natives who attend the Govt. C.R.T.C. school at KANGU and the C.R.T.C. School at the Methodist Mission at KOAU Buin.

Roads and Bridges.

The roads are only made for walking and would not be suitable for vehicular traffic. All of the roads were in good order and are well looked after. There are no bridges across any of the rivers and all of these rivers have to be forded, none of them are deep and fording them is very easy.

Village Officials.

Some of the Village Officials are not doing their job at all and even causing trouble as mentioned earlier by encouraging their people to live in the bush. These Officials have been told that they must set an example for the rest of the natives to follow and it is their responsibility to see that village should be clean. Other Officials such as the Officials of TAPUBA are weak and the natives only take notice of them when they want to. There is another man in this village who is more influential and he has been asked to assist these Officials in every way that he can.

In TAGURI the Tultul apart from his Govt. job was also the Methodist Mission teacher. He had already built a church at TAGURI and was building one at BAKUBA, he also taught in the churches. Whilst he was acting as teacher he neglected his Govt duties. He had made no attempt to inform any Govt. Officer of his intentions. It is recommended that this Official be relieved of his duties as soon as possible.

Anthropological.

Marriage.

When a female child has been born and has been given a name, the mother of a male child can talk with the mother of the female child and ask her, can her son be betrothed to her daughter. If the mother of the female child is agreeable the girl and boy are betrothed.

When both girl and boy have reached maturity and they like each other, the parents have a conference about the bride price of the girl. Then the father of the boy pays the bride price to the girl's parents generally two tambu (24). The boy and girl are then married.

If when the girl and boy reach maturity and one of them does not want to marry their betrothed they need not marry. If it is the boy who does not want to the girl then his father has to pay compensation to the girl's parents. The same applies if the girl rejects the boy then her father has to pay compensation.

When a boy refuses to marry the girl he is betrothed to and wants to marry another girl, he must ask this girl if she is willingly. If she is willingly, then the girl tells her parents and the boy tells his parents. Their parents then talk over the matter and if both parties are agreeable the bride price is paid and the boy and girl are married. If the parents cannot come to agreement the boy and girl cannot be married.

If by the time the boy and girl have reached maturity, their parents have died, then their older brothers and sisters arrange the bride price. When there are no older brothers and sisters, the uncles and aunts make the arrangements.

War Damage Compensation.

On this patrol War Damage Claims were recorded in the villages of KUIHAI and LAMBALAM, this was the first time they had been recorded in either of these places. In KUIHAI there were only two claims, the claims in LAMBALAM were also very small.

Missions.

There is only one mission station and that is the Catholic Mission at SOVELLE. The Mission is in charge of a Priest FATHER Moore, there is no other European Staff. This mission operates over all of the Nagovissi Area.

Until recently the natives of this area have all been Roman Catholics, now there are quite a number of Villages which are entirely Methodist. There are only Native Teachers in the Methodist Mission the head teacher is at BOKU Village and he has a hospital there. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has also teachers in Nagovissi, as yet there is only one Seventh Day Adventist village which is entirely Seventh Day Adventists.

C. N. Liddle
.....
C. N. Liddle. C.P.C.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NEW GUINEA POLICE FORCE

①

Reg.No.4300 Const. BALEME. This Const was in charge of the police during patrol and was quite good except that he tried to over-rate his responsibility and importance when the writer was absent.

Reg.No.4021 Const. MOROBE This Const was very good and carried out all his duties.

Reg.No.2261 Const KUNDI This Const. was alright, although at times he is a bit sullen when told to do something.

Reg.No. 4148 Const TABUNA This Const was good and carried out the duties allotted to him very well. During the patrol he acted as a runner between the patrol and the base hospitals established at Beku and Biroi.

..... *C. W. Liddle*
C. W. Liddle. Officer N.G.P.F.

Superintendent of Police,
FORT MORESBY. DS.30-14-28

Referred please. The above is an extract from
Boku Patrol Report No.2 of 49/50.

(I.F. Champion)
Acting Director.
DDS & NA

[Signature]
29/9/49.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

8

File 30/1

Sub-District Office,
EWIN,
KIETA DISTRICT.

23rd August, 1949.

District Officer,
SOHANO.

- PATROL REPORT -

BOKU PATROL POST NO. 2

Attached please find five copies of the
abovementioned report.

Native Affairs:

Natives have been advised that they are free to settle wherever they wish but the advantage of closer settlement has been emphasised. This report discloses that the urge to return to old sites is predominant and whilst no opposition is being made to the moves every effort will be made to keep in constant touch to supervise and advise in hygiene, health and agriculture.

Late reports, since this patrol, indicate that the garden position has greatly improved and the area is now well supplied with native foods.

Village Officials:

Mr. Liddle has been instructed to make recommendations regarding all delinquent officials.

Support is given to the recommendation regarding the Tul Tul of TAGURI.

General:

Mr. Liddle is to be commended on the conduct of a fairly extensive patrol and his keen observations.

Undoubtedly such active patrolling, as is being practised from Boku Patrol Post, must have the desired beneficial effect on the population; previously with widely spaced patrols the natives were growing very apathetic but the new interest by the Administration has re-stimulated the area and a marked improvement is being noticed.

Robert R. Cole
.....Actg. A.D.O.
(Robt. R. Cole)

30/14/48.
9

TERRITORY PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File No. 30/1/6 - 495.

RMF:MB.



District Office,
SOHANO,
Kieta District.

September 7, 1949.

The Acting Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 12 - 48/49

NAGOVISSI SUB-DIVISION

Attached please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. C. Liddle, together with remarks by the Actg. Assistant District Officer, Buin.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

A further eight pure-bred pigs have been despatched to the Buin Experimental Farm for breeding and, in time, pigs will be distributed to the various native areas for the improvement of their stock.

Native Affairs.

It is regrettable that friction is caused by various Missions encroaching on each other's areas and upsetting the natives. Where possible, every effort is made to keep the villages intact and prevent their being split up into small sections.

R. M. Farlow

(R. M. Farlow)
Actg. DISTRICT OFFICER.

30.14.28

29th September, 1949.

District Officer, (2)
Kieta District,
SOHANO.

Boku Patrol Post - Patrol Report
No.2 - 49/50.

Receipt is acknowledged of the above together with the Assistant District Officer's comments and your 30/1/6-495 of 7th September, 1949.

Conditions in the area patrolled appear to be satisfactory.

The desire of villagers who left their old sites as a result and during the war, to return to such sites is understandable and as stated, should not be opposed in any way, further, no pressure of any description should be exerted to make them abandon their old home sites.

Efforts should however, be made, to keep old established villages intact and prevent them breaking up.

The services of the TULTUL at TURI should be dispensed with.

I. F. b.
(I. F. Champion)
Acting Director. *DB*